



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

REESE LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

Received *Feb.*, 189*8*.

Accessions No. *69495*. Class No. *904*.
J79

**ELEMENTS AND SCIENCE OF
ENGLISH VERSIFICATION.**

ELEMENTS AND SCIENCE
OF
ENGLISH VERSIFICATION

BY
WILLIAM C. JONES



BUFFALO:
THE PETER PAUL BOOK COMPANY.
1897.

921
J77

69495-
COPYRIGHT, 1897, BY
THE PETER PAUL BOOK COMPANY.

PRINTED AND BOUND BY
THE PETER PAUL BOOK COMPANY,
BUFFALO, N. Y.

904
J79



INSCRIBED TO

Rev. William G. Williams, LL. D.

WRIGHT PROFESSOR OF

GREEK LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE,

OHIO WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY,

DELAWARE, OHIO.





PREFACE.

IT IS the desire of the author to create a greater love for poetry. I do not think it is possible to make great poets any more than it is possible to create great musicians, sculptors, artists, or orators. All must be born with the spark of genius inherent within the soul. I believe, however, that even those possessed of great genius may profit by the research of others, and frequently are induced to follow their art by suggestions and rules pointed out to them. To such who possess real genius from a poetic standpoint this work may be of benefit. Another class to be benefited are readers who love poetry and make a study of it, and yet fail to receive the benefits or see the beauties of true poetry simply because they fail to understand the technique.

It is a pleasure to be able to scan critically that which we read. If, however, we are unable to criticise for ourselves the merits of a poem from every standpoint, we necessarily lose much of the real pleasure of the reading. To be able to tell the measure, the rhythm, and the number of feet a verse contains is in every sense a satisfaction to the reader of a poem; yet, not one-third of those who read poetry know anything whatever about measure, feet, or rhythm. They realize there is a certain jingle to the stanza that pleases them, and that is all they know about it. Few readers ever stop to consider whether the poem is composed

of couplets, triplets, or quatrains. The mode of constructing the five, six, seven, eight, nine, and ten line stanzas is a matter that has given them no trouble and about which they have never had a thought. The combinations of verses is something that has escaped their attention entirely.

Vers de Société—polite and polished by masters of the art, can hardly be distinguished by some who feign a real love of poetry from blank verse. Poetical licenses and peculiarities are little known and less understood. The same is true of figures of etymology, syntax, and rhetoric; and yet much of the pleasure of reading poetry is derived from being able to criticise it properly from every technical standpoint. A beautiful metaphor or simile is instantly detected by the highly educated reader and is a delight to his soul.

Poetry is not only a question of matter, but one of manner. Our best poets understand versification thoroughly and are ever painstaking. The true poet is careful in every detail. A diamond in the rough may be of value, but not until it is polished does it become a sparkling gem. The day is not distant when versification will be taught with the same care that is now given to rhetoric. Why not? Do not all derive pleasure from reading the works of the masters of poetry?

Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence Turnbull, of Baltimore, Maryland, became benefactors to the world when they established a lectureship of poetry at the Johns Hopkins University in memory of their son, Percy Graeme Turnbull, and with an avowed intention of teaching poetry and thereby creating a knowledge of and a love for it. May their noble gift and benefaction become more generally known and others follow their example.

The aim of the true poet is always high. He should not only rely upon those resources with which nature has equipped him, but he, too, should study appropriate models, until he becomes a sufficient master of the art to be able in turn to leave models for others who may follow after.

W. C. J.

Robinson, Illinois.



TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PART FIRST.

	PAGE
POETRY AS AN ART,	I
ACCENT AND QUANTITY,	6
OF VERSE,	10
HEMISTICH,	10
DISTICH,	10
TRISTICH,	11
TETRASTICH,	11
FORMS OF THE QUATRAIN,	12
OF METER,	18
THE TROCHEE,	23
THE IAMBUS,	23
THE DACTYL,	24
THE ANAPEST,	24
OF RHYTHM,	30
OF SCANSION,	33
POETIC PAUSES,	36
OF RHYME,	40
ALLITERATION,	42
ASSONANTAL,	44
CONSONANTAL,	45
MASCULINE AND FEMININE,	45
TRIPLE,	46

	PAGE
MIDDLE,	46
SECTIONAL,	48
INVERSE,	49
TASK, OR ODD,	50
CENTO VERSES,	54
ACROSTIC,	56
 SELECTION OF WORDS,	 58
FOREIGN WORDS AND EXPRESSIONS,	60
 THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE STANZA,	 63
RHYTHMIC COMBINATIONS,	65
THE FIVE LINE STANZA,	69
THE SIX LINE STANZA,	75
THE SEVEN LINE STANZA,	82
THE EIGHT LINE STANZA,	92
THE NINE LINE STANZA,	98
THE TEN LINE STANZA,	102
THE SONNET,	107
THE BALLADE,	116
THE CHANT ROYAL,	118
THE RONDEAU,	120
THE RONDEL,	123
THE ROUNDEL,	124
THE SESTINA,	126
THE TRIOLET,	129
THE VIRELAY,	130
THE PANTOUM,	131
BLANK VERSE,	133
 MEASURES EXEMPLIFIED,	 136
TROCHAIC,	136
Monometer,	137
Dimeter,	138
Trimeter,	139
Tetrameter,	140

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xi

	PAGE
Pentameter,	142
Hexameter,	143
Heptameter,	144
Octometer,	146
IAMBIC,	147
Monometer,	148
Dimeter,	150
Trimeter,	151
Tetrameter,	152
Pentameter,	155
Hexameter,	157
Heptameter,	158
Octometer,	159
DACTYLIC,	160
Dimeter,	160
Tetrameter,	163
Hexameter,	164
ANAPÆSTIC,	165
Monometer,	165
Dimeter,	166
Trimeter,	167
Tetrameter,	168
Hexameter,	170
IMITATION OF CLASSICAL MEASURES,	171
POETICAL LICENSES,	177

PART SECOND.

FIGURES OF SPEECH COMMON TO POETRY,	187
FIGURES OF ETYMOLOGY,	187
Apheresis,	187
Apocope,	188

	PAGE
Epenthesis,	188
Paragoge,	189
Prosthesis,	190
Syncope,	190
Synæresis,	190
Tmesis,	191
FIGURES OF SYNTAX,	191
Ellipsis,	191
Enallage,	193
Hyperbaton,	197
Pleonasm,	198
Syllepsis	198
FIGURES OF RHETORIC,	199
Allegory,	199
Apostrophe,	200
Anaphora,	201
Antithesis,	202
Epanalepsis,	203
Epigram,	203
Epizeuxis,	204
Erotesis,	205
Ecphonesis,	206
Euphemism,	207
Hearing,	208
Hyperbole,	208
Irony,	210
Litotes,	211
Metonymy,	212
Echo,	218
Onomatopœia,	218
Paraleipsis,	220
Personification,	220
Refrain,	221
Simile,	222
Synecdoche,	223
Trope,	223
Vision,	226

PART THIRD.

	PAGE
OF THE VARIOUS KINDS OF POETRY,	229
THE EMPIRE OF POETRY,	229
CLASSIFICATION OF POETRY,	235
OBJECTIVE AND SUBJECTIVE POETRY,	236
THE LYRIC,	237
SECULAR SONGS,	238
SACRED SONGS,	248
OTHER METERS,	250
THE ODE,	254
The Sacred Ode,	255
The Moral Ode,	255
The Amatory Ode,	256
The Heroic Ode,	257
THE BALLAD,	258
THE ELEGY,	262
THE EPITAPH,	278
THE PASTORAL,	281
THE DIDACTIC,	285
Philosophical,	286
Meditative,	288
THE EPIC,	288
The Mock Epic,	289
Metrical Romance,	291
Metrical History,	293
✓ THE DRAMA,	293
The Tragedy,	296
The Comedy,	296
The Divisions of the Drama,	296
The Farce,	297
The Travesty,	297
The Melodrama,	297
The Burletta,	297
The Prologue,	297

	PAGE
The Epilogue,	298
The Envoy,	298
The Subjective Drama,	299
The Opera,	299
THE SATIRE,	299
THE DIALECTIC,	303
German Dialect,	304
Irish Dialect,	306
Western Dialect,	318
Chinese Dialect,	311
Southern Dialect,	311
Yankee Dialect,	315
Scotch Dialect,	318
Child Dialect,	319
NONSENSE,	320
THE VERSICLE,	323
CONCLUSION,	327
INDEX OF AUTHORS,	329
INDEX OF SUBJECTS,	337

THE ART OF POETRY.

PART FIRST.



CHAPTER I.

POETRY AS AN ART.

POETRY is an art. Like music, painting and sculpture, it is a divine art. The poetic principle burns within those who are gifted by nature with the true and the ideal. It is a part of their existence, a part of their being. There are those who love music, and spend their best days in its study and composition. It is their joy and their sorrow. The world drinks in that which their souls pour out. Music, to the master mind, is his heart's gratification. He lives and breathes in its atmosphere. To him it is a greater solace than the pleasures of fashion, pomp or power.

He who is master of the art of painting enjoys satisfaction in consummating that art. He gives his life daily to the task of bringing it into perfection. His art is his love, and throughout life he admires her charms.

The sculptor spends days and years in modeling and chiseling the rough marble into the perfect image. He, too, finds true enjoyment in giving his days in bringing his art to the highest degree of excellence.

The true poet finds delight in the rhythmical creation of beauty. His word-pictures are paintings, his ideals are modeled with the care of a sculptor. He sees beauty in the tinting of the flowers, the waving of the grain, the cluster

of the trees, the babbling of the brooks, the ripple of the rivers, the rifling of the clouds, the twinkling of the stars. The birds sing for him, and the winds sigh unto him. The calm, still ocean furnishes a picture of desolation, while its deep surf and mighty waves thunder back its power and destruction as they swell and surge the sands upon the shore.

The moss upon the rock, the violet and the rose, the hum of the bee, the heather and the hyacinth, all have for him some charm.

He can picture the beauty of woman as well as he who paints her upon the canvas. He can sing to her in song as well as he who trills before the harp. He finds the gems and true graces of womanhood. He idolizes the luster of her eye, the soft melody of her voice—the sigh, the laughter, the tear. He worships at the shrine of her faith, in the strength of her purity, in the sweetness of her love.

All that is true and beautiful he sees with the eye of the sculptor, feels with the touch of the painter, and hears with the ear of the musician.

The mysteries of nature are unfolded unto him, and he finds a pleasure in singing, in painting and in picturing her charms and her grandeurs. It is only those who possess the inherent power and a perfect art that can do this. Nature presents to us strength in the rough stone. Art brings to us beauty in the polished diamond.

True ease in writing comes from art, not chance.

This verse is from Pope, a master of the art of versification. Born an invalid and possessed of a frail constitution throughout life, he devoted his time to his art. Educated and refined, with a vigor of mind possessed by few, he found

time to eclipse Dryden, his chosen master and model. Mr. Walsh, who was regarded by Dryden as the best critic in all London, encouraged Pope to become the critical writer he afterwards became. "For," said Mr. Walsh, "there is one way of excelling. Although we have several great poets, we have never had any one great poet that was correct." How well Pope succeeded, Cowper tells us :

But he (his musical finesse was such),
So nice his ear, so delicate his touch,
Made poetry a mere mechanic art ;
And every warbler has his tune by heart.

The act, art or practice of composing poetic verse is versification. The word "verse," in our language, means a line of poetry. A piece of poetry is often incorrectly termed a verse.

This *verse* be thine.

Pope.

Virtue was taught in *verse*.

Prior.

A verse may be defined as a succession of articulate sounds, consisting of words arranged in measured lines, constituting an order of accented and unaccented syllables, disposed of according to the rules of the species of poetry which the author intends to compose. Verse is merely the dress which poetry assumes. All verse is not poetry, nor is all poetry verse, as one can see by an examination of Ossian's poems, and "Leaves of Grass" by Walt Whitman. A large portion of the Holy Scriptures is poetical. Many parts are called songs, and the elevation of style clearly indicates the poetical construction of others. We

give a quotation from the forty-fourth chapter of Isaiah :

For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty,
And floods upon the dry ground ;
I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed,
And upon thine offspring my blessing profound.

Josephus affirms that the " Songs of Moses " were heroic verse, while the songs of David were composed in trimeters and pentameters.

Sing unto the Lord with the harp ; with the harp ;
And the voice of a psalm ;
With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise
Before the Lord, the King.

" Psalm xcvi. "

Some souls in this world fancy they have no love for poetry. They are mistaken. They love poetry, but they do not understand it. Every one fancies the true and the ideal. Who loves the natural world around and about us ? Is it only the man of cultivation and leisure ? All love nature. Every beautiful landscape that is visible to our eye is a poem. The everyday occurrences of life are poems. Yet it is only when the master mind perceives and tells to us their hitherto untold beauties, that we pause and listen. It is related of Robert Burns that he knew " The Cotter's Saturday Night " was a success, when told that the scenes he had so faithfully depicted " were common, very common ; such as might be witnessed in Scotland at all times in the dwellings of the poor. "

Who would now remember " Sheridan's Ride, " were it not for a Thomas Buchanan Read ? Who would now remember John Howard Payne, were it not for " Home,

Sweet Home''? Ages still preserve, and will, our best poems. This world of ours, with its rivers and lakes, its country and cities, its prairies and mountains, its almost every little nook and dell, is being painted with word accents by someone who sees a special beauty in the little things about him. The polite literature of poetry is keeping almost as many records of heroic events, and the heroes ; of inventions, and the inventors ; of art, and the artists ; of social, domestic, religious and political life, and the actors—as her sister prose. Life's histories of love, adventure, romance, grief, joy, adversity, hope and pleasure—all are woven together and told with unerring skill by the master.

CHAPTER II.

ACCENT AND QUANTITY.

ENGLISH poetry depends upon accent, and accent upon time. Let us illustrate: English poetry has four principal or primary meters. These meters or measures are known as iambic, trochaic, anapestic, and dactylic. All English poetry is written in one of these measures. Again, we have what is known as rhythm. The rhythm of verse is its relation of quantities or time. Take for example an iambic word, or a line of iambuses. The word "bēfore" is an iambus. Why? Because the accent falls on the second syllable, the first being unaccented. Hence, should we select an iambic verse, the accent would fall on the second syllable of each foot or measure of the line.

'Twās vāin : thē lōud wāves lāshed thē shōre,
Rētūrn ōr āid prēvēntīng : —
Thē wātērs wild wēnt ō'er his child, —
And hē wās lēft lāmēntīng.
Campbell—"Lord Ullin's Daughter."

Here we have word accent applied to poetry; every other word or syllable in the verse or line being accented. A long syllable is termed an accented syllable. Now the

quantity of a syllable is the relative portion of time occupied in uttering it. In English poetry every syllable must be reckoned long or short, and a long syllable is usually equal to two short or unaccented syllables.

All words that have not a fixed accent, or in other words, all monosyllables are reckoned in the first instance as being unaccented or short. While this is true, monosyllables when used in English poetry may be used as accented or long, or, as unaccented or short even in the same line, when it becomes necessary in order to make the meter and rhythm. Take the first line of the stanza just quoted :

'Twās vāin ; thē lōūd wavēs lāshed thē shōre.

Here we have a line of iambuses. Here we have a line of four iambic feet. Here we have a line that ticks like a clock :

Tick-tōck, tick-tōck, tick-tōck, tick-tōck.

Here we have a line in iambic rhythm. The rhythm here being determined by the accent, viz : The accent falling upon the second syllable of the foot, and the number of syllables in the foot or measure being two. There are four feet in this line. Each foot has two syllables, one accented and one not accented.

Now, let us take another word, and another line. Take the word "lōvely." Here the accent falls upon the first syllable. In other words it would be termed long, while the "ly" would be unaccented or short syllable. Now, this word is termed a trochee. It is one of the primary feet in English poetry ; a foot where the accent falls upon the first syllable. Here is a stanza familiar to all, a stanza

by one of the greatest and most charming of poets,

Lives of great men all remind us
We can make our lives sublime,
And, departing leave behind us,
Footprints on the sands of time.

Longfellow—"A Psalm of Life."

Here we have another stanza of word accents. The accents all fall on the first syllable or unemphatic word of each foot or measure of the line or verse. The trochaic and iambic measures are termed dissyllabic, for the reason that two monosyllables, or two syllables or a word of two syllables, compose a foot or measure.

Now, we have the same old clock ticking, but we will elevate one side of it and put a chip under it. We now have it ticking just the reverse of what it did before. It ticks a little livelier. It now ticks—

Tock-tick, tock-tick, tock-tick, tock-tick.

Its measure is trochaic, because composed of trochees. Its rhythm is trochaic, because it thus signifies or denotes the kind and character of the feet employed, and arranged into measures. If the line then is composed of four trochaic feet, viz: a trochaic tetrameter, the rhythm must necessarily be trochaic.

What has been said of iambic meter, and trochaic meter, is equally true of anapestic and dactylic meter. These are termed trisyllabic feet. These measures or feet may be also distinguished from the dissyllabic measures. The anapestic foot having one accented and two unaccented syllables, the first two being unaccented the last being accented, hence, it necessarily follows, the time meter and rhythm

must be different. The clock would now tick,—

Tick, tick-tock, tick, tick-tock, tick, tick-tock.

On the other hand, dactylic measure being composed of dactyls, words of three syllables, having the accent upon the first syllable, the last two being unaccented, the clock being elevated slightly again, would tick a little faster, thus

Tock, tick-tick, tock, tick-tick, tock, tick-tick.

The quantity of a syllable, whether long or short, in other words, accented or unaccented, does not depend upon the long or short sound of the vowel, or diphthong, but upon the intensity with which the syllable is uttered, whereby a greater or less portion of time is employed in uttering it.

Rhythmus in the widest sense is a division of time into short portions by regular succession of emotions, impulses, and sounds producing agreeable effect. We speak of the rhythmus of the dance, the rhythmus of music, the rhythmus of the poem. The language of the true-born poet is rhythmical, and its rhythmic nature distinguishes it from ordinary speech. To the lover of true poetry and art there is a peculiar charm and grateful satisfaction attaches to and delights the ear when reading a beautiful poem of a peculiar or particular rhythm. The rhythmic accent marks off given periods of time, and the natural or trained ear is thus enabled to say, as each measure passes in review before it, whether the time value of that particular measure is correct.

CHAPTER III.

OF VERSE.

A VERSE being a metrical line of a length and rhythm determined by rules which usage has sanctioned, it will be therefore necessary to ascertain the divisions of verse.

First, we have the Half Verse or Hemistich, it being a half poetic line or verse not complete :

ANAPÆSTIC TETRAMETER.

Heavēn's firē is / around thēe, tō blāst ānd tō būrn ;
Rētūrn tō thý dwēlling ! * * *

Campbell—"Lochiel's Warning."

Second, we have the Couplet or Distich, two verses or a pair of rhymes :

DACTYLIC DIMETER.

Ālās ! fōr thē rārītý
Ōf Christiān chārītý.

Hood—"The Bridge of Sighs."

TROCHAIC TETRAMETER.

Fōr thē heārt whōse wōes arē lēgiōn
'Tis ā peācefūl, soōthing rēgiōn.

Poe—"Dreamland."

IAMBIC PENTAMETER.

Whō hāth nōt pāused whīle Bēauty's pēnsivē ēye
 Askēd frōm hīs heārt thē hōmāge ōf ā sigh?
Campbell—"Pleasures of Hope."

Third, the Triplet or Tristich, three verses rhyming together :

IAMBIC PENTAMETER.

Ă sēntīnēl āngēl sittīng high īn glōrŷ
 Heārd thīs shrīll wāīl rīng ōūt frōm Pūrgātōrŷ :
 Hāve mērcŷ, mīghtŷ āngēl, hēār mŷ stōrŷ !
Hay—"A Woman's Love."

Ănd whāt's ā life?—ă wēārŷ pilgrīmāge,
 Whōse glōrŷ īn onē dāy dōth fill thē stāge
 With childhōōd, mānhōōd, ānd dēčrēpīt āge.
Quarles—"What is Life."

Fourth, the Stanza or Tetrastich, a regular division of a poem, consisting of two or more lines or verses. They are formulated according to usage, and the taste of the writer, and may be of every conceivable variety. Stanzas of the same poem should be uniform, and constitute a regular division of a poem. Stanzas are often incorrectly termed verses.

A verse is one line of a poem ; a stanza, two or more. Stanzas are frequently known by the name of those using them most ; as, the stanza of Spenser, the stanza of Burns, the stanza of Chaucer.

The Couplet is the simplest form of the stanza ; as,

Whēre dīd yōu cōme frōm, bābŷ dēār?
 Ōūt ōf thē ēvērŷwhēre īntō thē hēre.
George Macdonald—"The Baby."

Äläs ! för löve, If thōu ärt äll,
 Änd naught bëyōnd, Ö Eärth !
Hemans—"The Graves of a Household."

Any two lines of poetry that make complete sense when taken together, whether they rhyme or do not rhyme may be termed a couplet ; and this form of stanza is frequently employed in poems of considerable length ; as, Whittier's "Barbara Frietchie ;" Tennyson's "Locksley Hall ;" Edwin Arnold's "Secret of Death."

The couplet is also employed in combination to form other stanzas.

The next form of stanza is the Triplet, which is three lines rhyming together.

The following example is a trochaic tetrameter :

Bëar thrōugh sōrrōw, wrōng, änd rüth,
 Īn thý hëart thë dëw öf yōuth,
 Ön thý lips thë smile öf trüth.

Änd thät smile, like sūnshīne, därt
 Īntö māny ä sūnlëss hëart,
 För ä smile öf Gōd thōu ärt.

Longfellow—"Maidenhood."

Like the couplet, the triplet is used in combination to form other stanzas.

The next form is a four-line stanza called a Quatrain. The quatrain is also used in combination to form other stanzas. Quatrains are a very common form of stanzas, and we shall give examples of many of them. Let us take the following iambic :

I.

His wās the trōubled life,
 The cōflict ānd the pāin,
 The grief, the bittērnēss of strife,
 The hōnōr withōut stāin.
Longfellow—"Charles Sumner."

The first, second and fourth lines are iambic trimeter, composed of three iambuses. An iambus consists of a foot of two syllables, the first syllable is unaccented, the second accented. The third line is iambic tetrameter, composed of four iambic feet. In this stanza, the first and third lines rhyme, the second and fourth.

From S. T. Coleridge we have the following :

II.

Shē listenēd with ā flittīng blūsh,
 With dōwncāst eyēs ānd mōdēst grāce ;
 Fōr wēll shē knēw, I cōuld nōt choōse
 Būt gāze upōn hēr fāce.
"Genevieve."

In this stanza, the second and fourth lines rhyme. The first three lines are iambic tetrameter, the fourth, iambic trimeter.

III.

Mȳ dāys āre in the yēllōw lēaf,
 The flōwers ānd frūits of lovē ārē gōne ;
 The wōrm, the cānkēr, ānd the grief,
 Arē mine ālonē.
Lord Byron—(Composed on his 36th birthday.)

The first three lines are iambic tetrameter, the fourth, iambic dimeter.

IV.

Ä keëpsäke, mäybē,
 Thē gift of änōthēr, pērhaps ä brōthēr,
 Ör lövēr, whō knōws? hīm hēr heärt chōse,
 Ör wās hēr heärt-frēe?

N. G. Shepherd—"Only the Clothes She Wore."

This stanza is iambic, the first and fourth lines rhyming. The first and fourth lines dimeter, the second and third, tetrameter. The second and third have line rhymes.

V.

Clēön häth ä milliön äcrēs, ne'ēr ä onē häve I ;
 Clēön dwēllēth in ä pālāce, in ä cōttāge I ;
 Clēön häth ä dōzēn förtūnes, nōt ä pēnnŷ I ;
 Yēt thē poörēr of thē twāin is Clēön, änd nōt I.

Charles Mackay—"Cleon and I."

This stanza is thirteen syllabled, heptameter, trochaic measure.

VI.

Like Diän's kiss, ünasked, ünsought,
 Löve gives itsēlf, büt is nōt böught ;
 Nör voice, nör sōund betrāys
 Its dēep, impāssiōned gāze.

Longfellow—"Endymion."

The first two lines are iambic tetrameter, the third and fourth, trimeters.

VII.

Rēvile hīm nōt,—thē Tēmtēr häth
 Ä snāre för äll ;
 Änd pītyīng tēars, nōt scōrn änd wrāth,
 Bēfit hīs fäll !

Whittier—"Ichabod."



OF VERSE.

The first and third lines are iambic trimeters, the second and fourth dimeters. The lines rhyme alternately.

VIII.

Tồ shōw ă heărt griēf-rēnt ;
Tồ stărve thỹ sîn,
Nōt bîn,—
Ănd thăt's tồ keep thỹ Lēnt.
Herrick—"True Lent."

This is a quatrain of iambics.

IX.

Whăt mōre ? wě toók oŭr lăst ădieŭ,
Ănd ūp, thě snōwŷ. Splŭgēn drēw,
Bŭt ěre wě reăched thě highēst sŭmmĭt
Ĭ plŭck'd ă dăisŷ, Ĭ găve ĭt yōŭ.
Tennyson—"The Daisy."

This is a tetrameter stanza of iambuses.

X.

Ănd thě night shăll bě filled with mŭsĭc,
Ănd thě căres, thăt ĭnfēst thě dăy,
Shăll fōld theĭr tēnts, lĭke thě Ārăbs,
Ănd ăs silēntly stēal ăwăy.
Longfellow—"The Day is Done."

This is an anapest.

XI.

Ō hēard yě yōn pĭbrōch sōund săd ĭn thě găle,
Whěre ă bănd cōmēth slōwly with weēping ănd wăil ?
'T is thě chiēf ōf Glēnără lămēnts fōr hĭs děar ;
Ănd hěr sĭre, ănd thě pěoplě, ăre călled tồ hěr biěr.
Campbell—"Glenara."

This is an excellent anapestic tetrameter quatrain.

XII.

Thên shoók the hills with thūndēr riven,
Thên rūshed the steēds tō bātlē drivēn,
And lōudēr thān the bōlts of hēavēn,
Fār flāshed the rēd ārtillērī.

Campbell—"Hohenlinden."

This stanza is composed of a triplet and an odd line. It is a tetrameter. The last syllables of the first three lines are redundant.

XIII.

Īnhūmān mān ! Cūrse ōn thý bārbarōtis ārt,
And blāstēd bē thý mūrder-āimīng ēye !
Māy nēvēr pity soōthe theē with ā sigh,
Nōr ēvēr plēāstire glād thý crūēl heārt !

Burns—"On Seeing a Wounded Hare."

The stanza is an iambic pentameter.

XIV.

Ās Ī loōk ūp ĩntō yōur ēyes, ānd wāit
Fōr sōme rēspōnse tō mý fōnd gāze ānd tōūch,
Īt seēms tō mē thēre is nō sāddēr fāte
Thān tō bē doōmed tō lōvīng ōvērmūch.

Ella Wheeler Wilcox—"The Common Lot."

This is a ten-syllabled iambic pentameter, the first and third, and the second and fourth lines rhyming.

XV.

Whīthēr, mīdst fāllīng dēw,
Whīle glōw the hēavēns with the lāst stēps of dāy,
Fār, thrōugh thēir rōsē dēpths, dōst thōu pūrsue
Thý sōltāry wāy.

Bryant—"To a Waterfowl."

This stanza is iambic. The first and fourth lines are trimeter, the second and third, hexameter.

We have given many forms of the quatrain. We have also given the measure of the stanzas selected. We have endeavored to present different forms with a view to show at a glance the numerous ways the quatrain may be formed. It is a fine form of the stanza, and is more in use than any other style of poetry. Employed with the couplet, and the triplet, as well as the single line of verse, the quatrain is capable of producing many other forms of beautiful stanzas.

CHAPTER IV.

OF METER.

WHILE we may learn to distinguish measures by sound, if we happen to have a good ear for music, or time, still, until one acquaints himself with the art of versification and understands the rules or laws governing the formation of stanzas, he cannot tell or give the reasons why any particular stanza is written in any particular meter. Meter is derived from the Greek word *metron*, and denotes a measure. Measure or meter is a succession of groups of accented and unaccented syllables in which poetry is written. In the classic languages, the measure depended upon the way the long and short syllables were made to succeed one another. Our modern verse depends, as we have seen, not upon the distinction of long and short syllables, but upon that of accented and unaccented syllables.

The accents should occur at regular intervals; and the groups of syllables thus formed, each constitute a measure.

In the classic verse these groups of long and short syllables composing the measure, were called feet, each foot having a distinctive name. Meter in poetry, being similar to measures or musical bars in music, received the name of feet because the measure was regulated by the foot of the director of the Greek choirs.

Keēping time, time, time.

The same names are applied to the modern that were applied to the classic measures, from which they are all taken. An accented syllable in modern verse being held equivalent to a long syllable in classic verse. It is designated by a (—) macron; an unaccented syllable is equal to a short syllable, and designated by a (◡) breve.

'T is distānce lēnds ēnchāntmēt tō thē viēw;
And rôbes thē mōuntāin in its āzūre hūe.

Campbell—"Pleasures of Hope."

The first word is unaccented and is marked with a breve, the second accented, and marked with a macron, denoting the character of the measure, which is iambic pentameter.

Each measure contains one accented syllable, and either one or two unaccented syllables.

In poetry monosyllables receive accent. Most monosyllables in our language are variable in quantity, and can be used as long or short, as strong or weak sounds suit the sense or rhythm.

Every emphatic word, and every accented syllable, in verse forms a long or accented syllable. Monosyllabic unemphatical words constitute short or unaccented syllables. Words of greater length usually have fixed accents. Accented syllables are always long. Syllables immediately before or after an accented syllable are usually short. To determine the kind of verse, it is always safe to look, first, to the words that have a fixed accent; second, to words that are emphatic that are unaccented.

The number of feet in a stanza must always be reckoned by the number of accented syllables constituting each line or verse.

A syllable is a whole word or each part of a word that is

uttered by one impulse of the mouth. A word usually has as many syllables as it has principal parts. A word of but one principal part is termed a monosyllable ; as, God. Such words are pronounced with but one impulse of the voice.

A word of two syllables is termed a dissyllable ; as, God-ly. Such words require two articulations. Words of three syllables or principal parts are trisyllables, as God-li-ness, Un-god-ly, and require as many articulations as they have syllables.

Accent in poetry is defined as the uttering or pronouncing of a word, noting the particular stress or force of the voice upon certain words and syllables of words.

The acute accent is marked thus — or thus /

All words of more than one syllable are accented, as,

Hō-lŷ, Hō-lŷ-nĕss, Ūn-hō-lŷ.

Compound words may have two accents ; as,

ēv-ēr-chāng-ĭng, ē-vĕn-mĭnd-ĕd.

Accent is the peculiar stress we lay upon some word or syllable of a word, as,

För-give,	Beaŭ-tŷ-fŷl,
Höld-ĭng,	Rĕ-wārd-ĭng,
Rĕs-ŏ-nānce,	Wind-ĭng-sheĕt,
Cŏn-fŷ-sŷon,	Bŏ-nā-fi-dĕ,
Fĭn-ān-ciĕr,	Rĕ-gārd,
Rŏgue-haŭnt-ĕd,	Hāp-pŷ,
Rĕ-wārd,	Āb-sĕn-teĕ,
Scārce-lŷ,	Cŏn-sĭgn-eĕ,

These words have all fixed accents.

We believe that accent is the sole principle that regulates our English rhythm. It is therefore necessary to observe certain principles that govern accent. In words of two or more syllables, there is one syllable which receives a stronger verbal accent than the others. That is called the primary accent. When the word contains three or more syllables, there is a secondary accent.

Poets have in all ages, where the primary accent fell upon the first syllable, in words of three syllables, taken the liberty of giving a secondary accent to the third syllable, where the rhythm required it. Words of four syllables have a secondary accent, unless the primary accent falls on one of the middle syllables, it is then governed by the same as the trisyllable. Words of five syllables, if accented on the first, seldom have less than three accented syllables and never have less than two.

When a pause separates two syllables, each syllable may receive the accent. In that case the pause fills the place of a syllable.

When a verse, or a section of a verse, begins with an accent, that accent should be a strong, not a weak one.

There is no word, however, so unimportant, that it may not be accented if the rhythm requires it. The article may, and does, receive accent. The rule, however, is that qualifying words, as adjectives, adverbs, and others of the same class, receive a fainter accent than the words qualified.

In Will Carleton's "The Burning of Chicago," we have a fine illustration. Notice the fine effect of the compound words and how nicely the accent falls. The measure is anapestic. The first four lines of the stanza are anapestic trimeter. The remaining ten lines are anapestic hexameter. We give the third stanza as follows :

'T was night in the sin-burdened city,
 The turbulent, vice-laden city,
 The sin-compassed, rogue-haunted city,
 Though Queen of the North and the West.
 And low in their caves of pollution great beasts of humanity
 growled;
 And over his money-strawn table the gambler bent fiercely, and
 scowled;
 And men with no seeming of manhood, with countenance flaming
 and fell,
 Drank deep from the fire-laden fountains that spring from the
 rivers of hell;
 And men with no seeming of manhood, who dreaded the coming
 of day,
 Prowled, cat-like, for blood-purchased plunder from men who
 were better than they;
 And men with no seeming of manhood, whose dearest-craved glory
 was shame,
 Whose joys were the sorrows of others, whose harvests were acres
 of flame,
 Slunk whispering and low, in their corners, with bowie and pistol
 tight-pressed,
 In rogue-haunted, sin-cursed Chicago, though Queen of the North
 and the West.

The stanza is mixed by the introduction of an iambus in the first foot of each verse.

The words selected and accented in the preceeding chapter were selected for a two-fold purpose; first, to show their fixed accents; second, to illustrate meter, or measure.

Every primary measure in English poetry contains one syllable accented, and either one or two, that are unaccented. Accent may be on either the first, second or third syllable of the group, hence there are four complete and distinct primary meters in our modern poetic forms. In chapter two they were mentioned as iambic, trochaic, ana-

pestic and dactylic measures. Let us further illustrate and define them.

THE TROCHEE.

Two are composed of dissyllables ; as an example, the word hō-ly. Here we have the accent falling upon the first syllable, the second being unaccented. This word in poetry is called a trochee, and the verse composed in it would be termed trochaic. It is a classic foot and simply means a foot of two syllables, the first accented, the second unaccented.

THE IAMBUS.

Let us next take the word rē-wārd. Here we find the accent is placed upon the second syllable, instead of the first. In poetry this word is termed an iambus, a classic foot, signifying a foot of two syllables, the first unaccented, the second accented. Verse written in this measure is termed iambic.

The songs and satires of the ancient classics were written in this measure. We have, then, two dissyllabic meters, the trochaic and the iambic. The greater part of our entire verse is written in one or the other of these measures.

The iambic measure is suited for grave and dignified subjects. The poetry written in this measure cannot well be enumerated. Three-fourths of our modern verse, we feel safe in saying, is written in iambic meter. The trochaic is an elegant foot. It has a faster movement than the iambic. It moves lightly and with a brisk trip. It is not encumbered by an extra syllable, as its sister foot, the dactyl. The trochee and iambus are interchangeable.

THE DACTYL.

Of trisyllabic feet we have two that are primary. The first is the dactyl, the second the anapest. Both are classic feet. Let us take the word *bēau-tī-fūl*. Here the accent falls upon the first syllable, the second and third being unaccented. This is the dactyl. This meter or foot is called the dactylic, and signifies a meter having the first foot accented, and the other feet unaccented.

THE ANAPEST.

Let us next take the word *fīn-ān-ciēr*. Here we have a word with the accent falling upon the final syllable. This is termed in verse an anapest. Verse written in this measure is termed anapestic. It signifies in poetry a measure having the first two syllables unaccented, the last accented.

The trisyllabic measures are often substituted one for another and like the dissyllabic they are interchangeable. They are also interchangeable with the spondee.

These four primary measures are those most in use. The trisyllabic measures are more difficult to use than the dissyllabic, although the dactyl is termed the flowing measure of poetry. It is capable of many results, and much beautiful verse is written in the dactylic.

We have then four separate and distinct measures, which are termed primary, as follows:

The Trochaic,	— ∪
The Iambic,	∪ —
The Dactylic,	— ∪ ∪
The Anapestic,	∪ ∪ —

The substitution of these feet denominated primary, where one foot is substituted for another frequently, gives rise to what is known and termed mixed measure.

We shall now illustrate the four measures by a specimen of verse written in each kind. The following is a trochaic. The stanza is the eight and seven syllabled trochaic verse; a twelve line stanza, the second, fourth, sixth and eighth lines rhyming.

Whēn thē hūmīd shādōws hōvēr
 Ōvēr āll thē stārry sphēres,
 And thē mēlānchōly dārknēss
 Gēntly weēps īn rāin'y tēars,
 Whāt ā bliss tō prēss thē pillōw
 Ōf ā cōttāge-chāmbēr bēd,
 And tō listēn tō thē pātṭēr
 Ōf thē sōft rāin ōvērhēad !

Coates Kinney—"Rain on the Roof."

Our next stanza is an iambic six line stanza.

Yēs ! bēār thēm tō thēir rēst ;
 Thē rōs'y bābe, tīred with thē glāre ōf dāy,
 Thē prātṭlēr, fālłēn āsleēp e'ēn īn hīs plāy ;
 Clāsp thēm tō th'y sōft brēast,
 Ō nīght !

Blēss thēm īn drēams wīth ā deēp, hūshed dēlight.

G. W. Bethune—"Hymn to Night."

This stanza contains six lines, the first and fourth are iambic trimeters ; the second, third, and sixth iambic lines of ten syllables, or pentameters, and the fifth a fine specimen of the iambic monometer, a verse of two syllables.

The next stanza is composed of dactyls, and known as dactylic measure :

Cōme tō mē, deārēst, I'm lōnely wīthōut thēē,
 Dāy-tīme ānd nīght-tīme, I'm thīnkīng ābōut thēē ;
 Nīght-tīme ānd dāy-tīme, īn drēams I bēhōld thēē ;
 Ūnwēlcōme thē wākīng whīch cēāsēs tō fōld thēē.

Cōme tō mē, dārlīng, mŷ sōrrōws tō lightēn.
 Cōme īn thŷ bēautŷ tō blēss ānd tō brightēn ;
 Cōme īn thŷ wōmānhoōd, mēeklŷ ānd lōwly,
 Cōme īn thŷ lōvīngnēss qūeenly ānd hōly.

Joseph Brennan—"Come to Me, Dearest."

This is a stanza of eight lines, dactylic tetrameter, with the exception of the fourth verse, which is a pure line or verse of amphibrachic tetrameter, a secondary foot substituted for the dactylic, with a truly pleasing effect.

Our next stanza is anapestic.

'T īs thē voice ōf thē slūggārd ; Ī hēard hīm cōmplāin,
 Yoū hāve wāk'd mē toō soōn, Ī mūst slūmbēr āgain.
 Ās thē doōr ōn īts hīngēs, sō hē ōn hīs bēd,
 Tūrns hīs sīdes, ānd hīs shōuldērs, ānd hīs hēavŷ hēad.

Dr. Isaac Watts—"The Sluggard."

A four line stanza of anapestic tetrameter.

In addition to the measures which we have termed primary, the ancients had other measures denominated secondary measures. They are frequently introduced into verse to relieve monotony, as well as allowing the writer freer scope. They are also unconsciously introduced by writers fervent with the passion of the subject or theme, and give grace and style. They are three in number.

The Spondee, a foot of two accented syllables ; as, prāise Gōd, vāin wōrld, poōr mān. A verse in this foot or meter is termed spondaic.

An Amphibrach is a poetic foot consisting of three syllables, the first and last syllables unaccented, the middle accented ; as, cōnsīdēr, trānspōrtēd.

A Cretic, or Amphimacer, a poetic foot, the first syllable accented, the second unaccented, and the third, accented ; as, win-dōw-sāsh, wīnd-īng-sheēt, lifē-ēs-tāte.

The dissyllabic feet then, are three in number, as follows :

The Trochee — —
 The Iambus — —
 The Spondee — —

The trisyllabic are four in number, as follows :

The Anapest — — — The Amphibrach — — —
 The Dactyl — — — The Cretic — — —

Coleridge, in "A Lesson for a Boy," exemplified these seven feet :

Tröcheë trips frö'm löng tö shört ;
 Frö'm löng tö löng in sölēmn sört
 Slöw Spöndee stälks ; ströng foöt ! yet ill-äblē
 Evēr tö cöme üp with Däctyl trīsýlläblē.
 Iämbics märch frö'm shört tö löng :—
 With ä leäp änd ä böünd the swift Änäpēsts thröng ;
 Öñē sýlläblē löng, with öñē shört ät ääch side,
 Ämphibrächys hästes with ä statelý stríde ;
 First änd läst bëing löng, middlē shört, Ämphímäcēr
 Strikes his thündëring hoöfs, like ä pröud high-bréd räcēr.

Where a verse or line consists wholly of one kind of feet, it is termed pure. If a verse consists of nothing but iam-buses, it would be a pure iambic verse ; if no foot but the trochee, a trochaic ; if no foot but the anapest, anapestic ; if dactyls compose the entire line, the line is termed dactylic rhythm.

The pröpër stüdy öf mänkind is män.

Pope.

This verse, as will be seen by scansion, is iambic penta-meter ; viz, a ten syllabled line of iam-buses.



Biëssings òn theë, littlë măn,
 Barëfoöt bōy, wìth cheëk òf tân !
Whittier—"The Barefoot Boy."

This poem is seven syllabled trochaic rhythm.

In "Why should the Spirit of Mortal be Proud," by William Knox we have a poem written in pure anapestic rhythm save the first foot, which is an iambus.

Thë hānd òf thë kīng, thāt thë scēptrë hāth bōrne ;
 Thë brōw òf thë priest, thāt thë mītrë hāth wōrn ;
 Thë ēye òf thë sāge, ānd thë hēart òf thë brāve,—
 Arë hīddēn ānd lōst īn thë dēpths òf thë grāve.

These two lines from the same poem are pure anapestic tetrameter :

Tō thë līfë wë arë clīngīng, thëy, ālsō, wōuld clīng ;
 Būt īt spēds sōr tīs āll, līkë ā bīrd òn thë wīng.

The anapestic measure is a very capable one, smooth flowing and strong. It is alike suitable for the more serious thoughts of life, as well as, some that are exceedingly mirthful. Brete Harte has adopted this meter in very many of the quaint, mirth-provoking poems which he has written.

For an illustration of the dactylic, we have taken a stanza from Tennyson's "Charge of the Light Brigade :"

" Fōrwārd, thë Līght Brīgāde ! "
 Wās thēre ā mān dīsmāyēd ?
 Nōt thōugh thë sōldiēr knēw
 Sōmē onē hād blūndēred :
 Thēirs nōt tō mākē rēplī,
 Thēirs nōt tō rēasōn whī,
 Thēirs būt tō dō ānd dīe :
 Īntō thë vāllēy òf Dēāth,
 Rōdē thë sīx hūndrēd.

This is a fine specimen of dactylic dimeter, mixed with trochees and anapests.

The more pure these several measures are preserved, the more complete and perfect the chime of the verse, which should in every instance be as pure and smooth flowing as it is in the power of the writer to make it. Where, however, verse becomes monotonous, it is well to substitute some other foot. Verse is truly beautiful where these substitutions are made, as—

Know ye the land where the cypress and myrtle
 Are emblems of deeds that are done in their clime—
 Where the rage of the vulture, the love of the turtle,
 Now melt into softness, now madden to crime?
 Know ye the land of the cedar and vine,
 Where the flowers ever blossom, the beams ever shine,
 And the light wings of zephyr, oppressed with perfume,
 Wax faint o'er the gardens of Gul in her bloom?
 Where the citron and olive are fairest of fruit,
 And the voice of the nightingale never is mute?
 Where the virgins are soft as the roses they twine,
 And all, save the spirit of man, is divine?
 'T is the land of the East—'t is the clime of the sun—
 Can he smile on such deeds as his children have done?
 Oh, wild as the accents of lovers' farewell,
 Are the hearts that they bear, and the tales that they tell.
 Byron—"Bride of Abydos."

Few prettier lines have ever been written in trisyllabic verse than these lines. Note how smoothly flowing the rhythm; how the measures mix and commingle together. It will be seen that the first line is dactylic; second, anapestic, first foot being iambic; third, anapestic. The stanza is anapestic rhythm, that being the prevailing primary foot.

CHAPTER V.

OF RHYTHM.

POETRY being the polite literature of the world, much of its beauty necessarily depends upon how it is written. No matter how beautiful the thought, it must still depend upon how that thought is arranged. To be able to tell at a glance the measure and rhythm of poetry is worth the effort of all classes, especially all readers who enjoy and love that literature that springs from the cathedral of the human heart. Musical notes properly arranged by the hand of a master, give joy to the listener. There is music that lulls to rest. There is music that curdles the blood. There is music that is awe inspiring. There is music that breathes of love. There is rhythm in music. There is rhythm in poetry, the kindred art. How much poetry depends upon rhythm let James Montgomery, a master spirit tell us : " How much the power of poetry depends upon the nice inflections of rhythm alone, may be proved by taking the finest passages of Milton or Shakespeare, and merely putting them into prose with the least possible variation of the words themselves. The attempt would be like gathering up dewdrops which appear jewels and pearls on the grass, but run into water in the hands ; the essence and the elements remain, but the grace, the sparkle and the form are gone."

Poetry originates in the enjoyment of equality and fitness. Rhythm, meter, rhyme, stanza, alliteration, and other analogous effects are employed in the moods of verse. Many fail to make any distinction between meter and rhythm. Meter is the arrangement of poetic feet, or of accented and unaccented syllables into verse. Rhythm signifies the character of the feet thus arranged, as,

Oh ! It wās pitifūl !
Nēar ā whōle citī fūll,
Hōme shē hād nōne.

Hood—"The Bridge of Sighs."

This is termed dactylic rhythm, a dactylic dimeter, it being a line or measure consisting of two dactyls ; thus, a line composed of iambuses, anapests, trochees, and dactyls, being primary feet, would be termed iambic rhythm, anapestic rhythm, trochaic rhythm, dactylic rhythm.

Every reader of poetry has observed that it seldom happens that verse proceeds uniformly with a succession of absolutely equal feet ; namely, with a regular succession of trochees, iambuses, spondees, dactyls, amphibrachys, cretics or anapests only. The most musical lines are often interrupted in the succession and are varied by the introduction of other feet. Trochees are substituted for iambuses ; anapests, amphibrachys, dactyls ; spondees and cretics are substituted one for an other. These feet may be termed equivalents, for the feet are of the same length, in other words, where they are of the same number of accented and unaccented syllables.

We find trochees at the beginning of a verse we term iambic, where the iambus is the prevailing foot, denoting that the rhythm is in its character iambic. We also frequently find anapests in a line that is iambic rhythm ;

trochees are interrupted by the dactyl ; dactyls are interrupted or interspersed with the amphibrachys or some other trisyllabic foot. It is allowable thus to vary the verse, if the time and melody of the line be preserved. The time and the melody of the verse are often rendered more harmonious by the substitution of the trisyllabic foot for the dissyllabic, or the dissyllabic foot for the trisyllabic ; or, in other words, the substitution of one foot for another, where there is still preserved harmony in the sound, or where the substituted foot is equal to, or amounts to an equivalent. Pure dactylic stanzas are rare. Anapestic stanzas are seldom pure ; and even the trochaic and iambic rhythms, although purer than other rhythms are interspersed with spondees, anapests, dactyls, or some other foot.

The classics were pleased to term the substitution of the trisyllabic for the dissyllabic foot, an irrational foot.

In the iambic measure we more frequently find a spondee or an anapest substituted for the iambus ; in a trochaic foot we more frequently find the dactyl as a substitute ; in the dactylic foot, the trochee, the spondee, the amphibrach and the cretic. In these substitutions equality should be maintained.

CHAPTER VI.

OF SCANSION.

SCANNING or scansion of verse, is critically to examine and resolve it into poetic feet. Should there be a syllable wanting to complete the measure of a line, the foot is imperfect, and the line is said to be catalectic.

Where there is a syllable over at the end of the line it is said to be hypermeter, or redundant. When, however, the line is found to be neither deficient nor redundant, it is said to be acatalectic. We have seen that meter is a system employed in the formation of verses. Meter depends not only on the character of the feet employed, but likewise on the number of feet employed in the formation of the line or verse. We have, therefore, several varieties of meter or measure, determined by the number of poetic feet the line contains, as :

A monometer, or a line composed of one foot.

'Tis time !

A dimeter, a line of two feet.

The twilight falls.

A trimeter, a line of three feet.

The evening shades appear.

A tetrameter, a line of four feet.

Nō littlë stārs shīne out tō-nīght.

A pentameter, a line of five feet.

Hōw glād tō feēl thāt jōyōūs nīght īs hēre.

A hexameter, a line of six feet.

Cōme hāste ! and 'mīd thē dārknēss fleē āwāy, āwāy !

A heptameter, a line of seven feet.

Erē soōn āgāīn thē līght ōf still ānōthēr tēll-tāle dāy.

An octometer, a line of eight feet.

Ī hēar thē sōund ōf hoōf āfār ! Tō ārms ! Tō ārms !
'Tīs wār ! 'Tīs wār !

Lines in this measure, written in trochees or in iambuses are usually too lengthy for the ordinary page, hence, are frequently written in tetrameter.

It is more important in writing poetry to preserve the same number of accents in lines of like measure than the same number of syllables. An exception to this rule is in our ballad measure, where feet of three syllables are sometimes intermingled with the ordinary feet of two syllables. The redundant syllable in that case should be unaccented and devoid of stress, and capable of being pronounced rapidly. The time of the trisyllabic foot and the time of the dissyllabic foot should be equal. Each syllable should be pronounced distinctly, but with greater rapidity. Our best writers prefer the use of words in their natural state, to words used as follows: flowers to flow'rs, silvery to silv'ry, glistening to glist'ning, murmuring to murm'ring, th' for the, i' for in, a' for an. We have here a stanza from Whittier.

And I ōbēdiēnt tō thy will,
 Hāve cōmē ā simple wrēath tō lāy,
 Sūpērflūōūs, ōn ā grāve thāt still
 Is swēēt wth' āll thē flōwers ōf Māy.

"Summer."

From Longfellow:

Thōu hāst tāught mē, Silēnt Rivēr!
 Māny ā lēssōn, dēep ānd lōng;
 Thōu hāst bēēn ā gēnērōūs givēr;
 I cān givē thēē bŭt ā sōng.

"To the River Charles."

From Willis:

Bright flāg' āt yōndēr tāpēring māst!
 Flīng ōut yōur fiēld ōf āzurē blūe;
 Lēt stār ānd stripe bē wēstwārd cāst,
 Ānd point ās frēēdōm's ēaglē flēw!
 Strāin hōmē! Ōh, lithe ānd quivēring spārs!
 Point hōmē, mŷ cōuntrŷ's flāg ōf stārs!

"Lines on Leaving Europe."

From Tennyson:

Bēgins thē clāsh ānd clāng thāt tēlls
 Thē jōy tō ēvēry wāndēring brēēze;
 Thē blind wāll rōcks, ānd ōn thē trēes
 Thē dēād lēaf trēmblēs tō thē bēlls.

"In Memoriam."

In the first stanza, the words ōbēdiēnt, sūpērflūōūs and flowers are used by the writer making lines of nine syllables, instead of syncopating the words; in the second stanza, māny a, and gēnērōūs, not gen'rous; in the third, tāpēring and quivēring are used and not syncopated; in the fourth stanza, ēvēry and wāndēring are used in their full form instead of being contracted to the forms ev'ry and wand'ring as is often the case in some poems. Elision and

syncope, as a rule is no longer in use where it can be avoided, nevertheless, it is true, in some cases it is a help to the writer, and lends a charm to the rhythm.

Time is essentially the basis of all true rhythm, and true rhythm is in fact frequently destroyed to the cultivated ear by the syncopation of words that properly belong in the line, and that only need to be spoken in quicker time, which the ear is always ready to recognize. Not only is the ear offended, but the eye, that other organ that enables us to perceive the beauty of written verse.

POETIC PAUSES.

In addition to the regular pauses that occur in the verse or line of poetry, there are other pauses, known as the *cesural*, and the final pause. The *Cesural* pause is a natural suspension of the voice, which occurs in the verse, and is readily perceived when the verse is properly read. It is found in long lines, and usually occurs about the middle of the line. The art of the poet is shown in making these pauses occur where the thought requires them. Iambic pentameters usually have the cesural pause come after the fourth or fifth syllables. In *Alexandrine*, or iambic hexameter, the cesural pause usually occurs after the third foot. Two or more cesurals may sometimes occur in the same line. The cesura is indicated by two parallel lines ; thus, ||.

The final pause occurs at the end of every poetic line, and should always be observed in reading, even when not required by the grammatical construction.

We have selected the following lines from *Pope*, to illustrate the position of the cesura. *Pope's* ear was exceedingly accurate in matters of euphony, and the cesural pause

usually occurs after the fourth or fifth syllable in his verse or line. Observe their position in the following lines :

Bût mōst bȳ nūmbērs || jūdge ā pōēt's sōng.
 And smooth ōr rōugh, || with thēm, ȳs right or wrōng ;
 Thēse ēquāl sȳllāblēs || ālōne rēquire,
 Thō' ōft thē ēar || thē ōpēn vōwēls tire ;
 Whīle ēxplētivēs || thēir feēblē aid dō jōin ;
 And tēn lōng wōrds || ōft crēep ȳn onē dūll line :
 Whīle thēy rīng rōund || thē sāmē ūnvāriēd chīmes,
 With sūre rētūrn || ōf still rēcūrrīng rhȳmes ;
 Whēre 'ēr yōu find || 'thē coōlīng wēstērn brēeze,
 ȳn thē nēxt line || ȳt 'whīspērs thrōugh thē trēes :'
 ȳf crȳstāl strēams || 'with plēasing mūr-mūr's crēēp,'
 Thē rēadēr's thrēat'nēd ||—nōt ȳn vāin—with 'slēēp.'
 Thēn āt thē lāst || ānd ōnly cōuplēt, frāught
 With sōmē ūnmēaning thīng || thēy cāl ā thōught,
 A nēdlēss Ālēxāndrīne || ēnds thē sōng,
 Thāt, likē ā wōundēd snāke, || drāgs ȳts slōw lēngth ālōng.
 Lēave sūch tō tūne || thēir ōwn dūll rhȳmes, tō knōw
 Whāt's rōundly smooth, || ōr lānguīshīngly slōw ;
 And prāise thē ēāsȳ vīgōr || ōf ā line
 Whēre Dēnhām's strēngth || ānd Wāllēr's swēētnēss jōin.
 Trūē ēase ȳn wrītīng || cōmēs frōm ārt, nōt chānce,
 Ās thōse mōve ēāsīlēst || whō hāve lēarnēd tō dānce.
 'T ȳs nōt ēnōugh || nō hārshnēss gīvēs ōffēnsē,
 Thē sōund mūt seēm ān ēchō || tō thē sēnsē.

“ Essay on Criticism.”

Let us take next an iambic hexameter by William Wordsworth.

Thē dēw wās fāllīng fāst, || thē stārs bēgān tō blink ;
 ȳ heard ā vōice ; ȳt sād, || “ Drink, prētty crēaturē, drink ! ”
 And, loōkīng ō'er thē hēdge, || bēforē mē ȳ ēspīed
 A snōw-whīte mōuntāin lāmb, || with ā mādēn āt ȳts sīdē.

It will be observed the pause occurs after the third foot. It is difficult to lay down absolute rules for the use of the cesura in English poetry. In a decasyllable line, it may occur after any foot, and it is by shifting its place, that verse is rendered less monotonous. In shorter poems, especially of the amatory or lyric nature, it generally falls midway in the line or verse. The cesura should not divide a word; neither should it separate an adjective and its noun; nor an adverb and verb, when in either case, the latter immediately follows the former. The cesura is also counted a foot in poetry.

A single emphatic syllable is used frequently in variegated forms of verse, and when thus taken by itself it is termed a cesura. To illustrate, let us take a stanza in iambic rhythm—iambic trimeter :

Break, break, break.
 On thy cold gray stones, O sea !
 And I would that my tongue could utter
 The thoughts that arise in me.
Tennyson—"Break, Break, Break."

We select the following stanza. It is trochaic rhythm, one of the best of a fastidious poet's productions. Nothing in its line has ever excelled it. We give the second stanza :

Hear the mellow wedding bells,
 Golden bells !
 What a world of happiness their harmony foretells !
 Through the balmy air of night,
 How they ring out their delight !
 From the mottled golden notes,
 And all in tune,
 What a liquid ditty floats

Tō the tūrtle-dōve thāt listēns, while shē glōats
 Ōn the moōn !
 Ōh, frōm out the sōundīng cēlls,
 Whāt ā gūsh ǒf eūphōnŷ vōlūmīnōuslŷ wēlls !
 Hōw Ƴt swēlls !
 Hōw Ƴt dwēlls
 Ōn the Fūttre ! hōw Ƴt tēlls
 Ōf the rāptūre thāt Ƴmpēls
 Tō the swīngīng ānd the rīngīng
 Ōf the bēlls, bēlls, bēlls.
 Ōf the bēlls, bēlls, bēlls, bēlls,
 Bēlls, bēlls, bēlls,—
 Tō the rhŷmīng ānd the chīmīng ǒf the bēlls.

Poe—"The Bells."

CHAPTER VII.

OF RHYME.

Söme rhÿme ä neigbbör's näme tö läsh ;
Söme rhÿme [väin thöught !] för neëdfü' cäsh ;
Söme rhÿme tö cöurt the cöunträ cläsh,
 Änd mäke ä pün ;
För mē, än äim ĩ nēvēr fāsh—
 Ĭ rhÿme för fūn.

Burns—"To James Smith."

RHYME in poetry is of ancient origin. It was brought in by the Gothic conquerors during the middle ages. Some Latin poetry rhymed as early as 500 A. D. It can hardly be considered the invention of any race or age. It is universal, like music, painting, and the sister arts. Since its first use it has steadily gained favor, until it is now the popular form of poetic expression. Alliteration was the common form of the Anglo-Saxon poetry ; it had no other ornament. Although no longer a regular constituent of English verse, alliteration is of frequent occurrence in modern poetry. In its most usual sense, rhyme is a correspondence of sound in the last syllables of two or more lines, succeeding each other immediately, or at no great distance. It is used to mark the ends of lines, or verses, of poetry. Rhyme depends upon the sound, and not upon the spelling. To make a perfect rhyme it is necessary that the syllables be both accented. It is

also necessary that the vowel sounds be the same ; that the sounds following the vowel sounds be the same ; that the sounds preceding the vowel sounds be different. Good and stood, talk and walk, code and ode, dodge and lodge, plod and odd, toil and boil, all are perfect rhymes. We give a stanza from the famous national hymn of France .

Yě sōns ōf Frānce, āwāke tō glōry !
 Hārk ! Hārk ! Whāt mȳriāds bīd yoŭ rise !
 Yoŭr childrēn, wives, ānd grāndsīres hōarȳ,
 Bēhōld thēir tēars ānd hēar thēir cries.
Rouget de Lisle—"The Marseilles Hymn."

Here the first and third lines have a redundant syllable. Here the first and third lines have the common sound of "ory," in the first line being preceded by the consonants "gl," in the third by the consonant "h." The second and fourth lines have the common sound "ise," the second line being preceded by the consonant "r," and the fourth by the consonants "cr." Rhyme is not always the correspondence of sounds in the terminating or final syllables of two lines or verses. The lines may end with words that are spelled differently, and that may be entirely different in their meaning, yet, they may have an exact correspondence of sound ; as peak, pique, and peek ; also raze, raise, and rays. These words would not form rhymes, there being a sameness of the initial consonants. Should the initial consonants be changed, we shall have words that make perfect rhymes, as the following :

Fōr thē strūctŭre thāt wē rāise,
 Time ȳs with mātēriāls filled ;
 Ōur tō-dāys ānd yēstērdāys
 Āre thē blōcks with which wē build.
Longfellow—"The Builders."

The common sound "aise," "ays" here have the initial consonants "r" and "d" different, and hence form a perfect rhyme. It is an absolute rule that no syllable should rhyme with itself. Rhyme always speaks to the ear and not to the eye. Perfect rhymes are pleasing to the ear and not a mere ornament. All people who have adopted an accented rhythm have adopted rhyme. Rhyme marks and helps us find the accent, and strengthens and supports rhythm.

We have in poetry various kinds of rhymes. They may be denominated, alliteration, assonantal, consonantal, masculine, feminine, triple, middle, sectional, inverse and task or odd rhymes.

ALLITERATION.

As we have already seen, alliteration was an old form of Anglo-Saxon verse, which was simply rhyme at the beginning of the word instead of at its ending. It was the distinctive characteristic of all the Gothic meters. Poems continued to be written in English, the verse of which was merely alliterative, down to the time of the sixteenth century. The taste, however, that introduced rhyme rejected alliteration to a very great extent, and its use began to decline. Chaucer was the first English poet particularly to discard it for rhyme, and hence, might be termed the father of English rhyme. While the recurrence of the same sound gave pleasure and satisfaction to the sense, slight, it is true, still one that was perceptible enough; yet, there can be but little doubt, that the affectation displayed in crowding every line with alliteration, by which inappropriate words were often introduced, not unfrequently obscuring the sense and offending the taste, led to its disuse. Alliteration

is, however, still much used in modern verse. There is a tendency in our nature to form recurring sounds ; hence alliteration is frequently produced without any set design ; and it is frequently so sparingly and unobtrusively introduced, that many readers of poetry are gratified by the graceful use of alliteration, though not aware to what source their gratification is owing.

We give the following from a poem of Thomas W. Parsons :

Sēptēmbēr strēws thē woōdlānd ō'er
 With māny ā brilliānt cōlōr ;
 Thē wōrld is brightēr thān bēfōre,
 Whȳ shōuld ōūr hēarts bē dullēr ?
 Sōrrōw ānd thē scārlet lēaf,
 Sād thōughts ānd sūnnȳ wēathēr.
 Ah mē ! Thīs glōry ānd thīs griēf
 Agrēē nōt wēll tōgēthēr.

"A Song for September."

This is an iambic tetrameter, the second, fourth, sixth and eighth lines redundant.

We give the following, an iambic tetrameter :

Wārm brōke thē breēze āgāinst thē brōw,
 Drȳ sāng thē tācklē, sāng thē sāl :
 Thē Lādȳ's-head ūpōn thē prōw
 Cātght thē shrill sāl, ānd sheēred thē gāle.
 Thē brōad sēas swēllēd tō meēt thē keēl,
 And swēpt bēhind : sō quīck thē rūn,
 Wē fēlt thē goōd shȳp shāke ānd reēl,
 Wē seēmed tō sāl īntō thē Sūn !

Tennyson—"The Voyage."

We select this stanza from the Quaker poet. The first and fourth lines, iambic tetrameter, the third and fourth, iambic dimeter, with a redundant syllable.

Shē sāt bēnēath thē brōad-ārmēd ēlms
 Thāt skirt thē mōwīng-mēadōw,
 And wātched thē gēntlē wēst-wīnd wēave
 Thē grāss wīth shīne ānd shādōw.

Whittier—"Among the Hills."

Ölāf, thē Kīng, ōne sūmmēr mōrn,
 Blēw ā blāst ōn hīs būglē-hōrn.

Longfellow—"The Saga of King Olaf."

Sōngfūl, sōulfūl, sōrrōwfūl Īrelānd !

Lanier—"Ireland."

ASSONANTAL.

Assonantal rhyme is the correspondence of the vowels at the end of two lines. Such rhymes are not very frequent in our modern English verse. Rhyme by what is termed similar sound, or allowable rhymes are considered intolerable at the present time. In assonance, while the vowels of the last accented syllable and in all subsequent syllables are the same, the consonants must all be different. Formerly it was allowable to rhyme heels with fields, town with round, ask with blast, but such usage is no longer indulged in by finished writers.

There may be found an occasional perfect assonantal rhyme, as :

Ī in thēse flōwerŷ mēads wōuld bē,
 Thēse crŷstāl strēams shoūld sōlāce mē ;
 Tō whōse hārmōniōus būbbling nōise.
 Ī, wīth mŷ ānglē, wōuld rējoice,
 Sīt hēre, ānd sēē thē tūrtlē-dōve
 Cōurt hīs chāste māte tō ācts ōf lōve.

Izaak Walton—"The Angler's Wish."

The first two lines of this poem of true nature furnish us a fine specimen of the perfect assonantal rhyme in the words

“be” and “me.” The final vowel “e” being the same, and the consonants “b” and “m” being different.

CONSONANTAL.

The last two lines of the above poem furnish us with a specimen of another kind of rhyme, by far the most common in English poetry. It is the consonantal rhyme, and is the correspondence of the vowel and the final consonant or consonants in the rhyming syllables. It will be seen that the consonants “d” and “l” in the rhyming words “dove” and “love” are different, while there is a perfect correspondence in the vowels and consonants “ove.” The following stanza furnishes us with a fine example of the consonantal :

Flōw gēntly, sweet Aftōn, āmōng thȳ grēen brāes,
 Flōw gēntly, sweet rīvēr, thē thēme ōf mȳ lāys ;
 Mȳ Māry’s āsleēp bȳ thȳ mūrmlīng strēam,
 Flōw gēntly, sweet Aftōn, dīstūrb nōt hēr drēam.

Burns—“Afton Water.”

MASCULINE AND FEMININE.

Masculine rhymes are single rhymes, like “braes” and “lays ;” “stream” and “dream” in the last stanza. They constitute one accented syllable. They are to be distinguished from those rhymes that have an accented syllable followed by an unaccented one, the last two syllables of the line rhyming with the last two of its mate. Longfellow’s “Hiawatha” is a good specimen of what is described :

At thē fēet ōf Lāughing Wātēr
 Hiāwāthā lāid hīs būrdēn,
 Thrēw thē rēd deēr frōm hīs shōuldērs ;

And the mǎiden'looked ūp āt hīm,
 Looked ūp frōm hēr māt ōf rūshēs,
 Sāid with gēntlē loōk ānd āccēt,
 "Yōu āre wēlcōme Hīawāthā!"

The above selection from Longfellow is trochaic rhythm, tetrameter measure, with the feminine or double ending. The principal rhyming syllables are usually long. Double rhyme adds one short syllable. Triple rhyme, of which we shall next speak, two. Such syllables in iambic and anapestic verses are redundant; in lines of any other kind they are usually included in the measure.

TRIPLE.

Triple rhymes have three corresponding syllables; as,

Cāre, mād tō seē ā mǎn sāe happȳ,
 E'en drōwned hīmsēlf āmāng thē nāppȳ!
 Ās bees fleē hāme wī' lādes ō' trēasure,
 Thē minūtēs winged thēir wāy wī' plēasure;
 Kīngs māy bē blēst, bŭt Tām wās glō-rī-ōūs,
 O'er ā' thē cāres ō' līfe vīc-tō-rī-ōūs.

Burns—"Tam O'Shanter."

This is an iambic tetrameter. All the lines are redundant, the fifth and sixth furnishing a fine example of triple rhyme.

MIDDLE.

Middle rhymes are a correspondence of sounds at the middle and the close of a verse. It occurs at the natural pause or suspension of the voice in the line, and serves to mark the two sections of the verse.

We give an example, an iambic tetrameter, the second and third lines redundant:

The splēndör fällt ön cāstlē wālls
 And snōwŷ sūmmīts öld īn stōry;
 Thē lōng līght shākēs ācrōss thē lākes,
 And thē wild cātārāct lēaps īn glōry.

Tennyson—"The Princess."

It was said that Burns was the poet of the many, while Coleridge was the poet of the few. Coleridge was one of the most tasteful of writers and used the middle rhyme with pleasing effect in one of his finest poems—a poem written to help pay the expenses of a trip he and Wordsworth were taking together. He realized twenty-five dollars from its sale. Wordsworth suggested largely for it, and wrote some of its stanzas. We select three stanzas :

And through thē drifts thē snōwŷ clifts
 Did sēnd ā dīsmāl sheēn :
 Nōr shāpes ōf mēn nōr bēasts wē kēn—
 Thē ice wās āll bētweēn.

Thē ice wās hēre, thē ice wās thēre,
 Thē ice wās āll ārōund :
 It crācked ānd grōwled, ānd rōared ānd hōwled,
 Līke nōīsēs īn ā swōund !

Āt lēngth dīd crōss ān Ālbātrōss :
 Througħ thē fōg it cāme ;
 Ās īf īt hād bēēn ā Chrīstīan sōul,
 Wē hāiled īt īn Gōd's nāme.
Coleridge—"The Rhyme of the Ancient Mariner."

Middle Rhyme in the hands of the skillful poet adds a charm and lends music to the rhythm. In the hands of those not skilled it is likely to be overdrawn.

SECTIONAL.

Sectional rhyme is akin to middle rhyme. It occurs in the line and exists between syllables of the same section ; as,

Lightly and brightly breaks away
The morning from her mantle gray.

Byron—"Siege of Corinth."

They rushed and pushed, and blüide outgushed.

Burns—"Sheriff Muir."

But then to see how ye're neglectit,
How huffed an' cuffed, an' disrepectit !

Burns—"Twa Dogs."

So might, not right, did thrust me to the crown.

Shakespeare—"Measure for Measure."

All this derision
Shall seem a dream and fruitless vision.

Shakespeare—"Midsummer Night's Dream."

Then ye may tell, how pëll and mëll,
By red claymores, and muskëts' knëll,
Wi' dýing yëll, the tories fëll.

Burns—"Sheriff Muir."

Whö cārëth nör spārëth till spënt hë häth äll,
Öf böbbing, nöt röbbing, bë fëarfül hë shäll.

Thomas Tusser.

Nöt fëaríng nör cāríng för hëll nör för hëavën.

Thomas Tusser.

Röcks, cäves, läkes, fëns, bögs, dëns änd shädes öf dëath.

Milton—"Paradise Lost."

Sō mǎny ǎs lōve mē, ǎnd ūse mē ǎright,
With trēasure ǎnd plēasure Ĩ richly rēquite.

Thomas Tusser.

INVERSE.

Inverse rhyme occurs between the last accented syllable before the cesura and the first accented syllable after the cesural pause. We have fine examples in the following :

ǎs Tǎmmie glōw'rēd, ǎmāzed ǎnd cūrĭotŭs,
Thē mīrth ǎnd fūn grēw fāst ǎnd fūrĭotŭs ;
Thē pipēr *lōud* ǎnd *lōudēr* blēw ;
Thē dāncērs *quīck* ǎnd *quīckēr* flēw.

Burns—"Tam O'Shanter."

Sōme, lūckŷ, find ǎ flōwērŷ spōt,
Fōr which thēy nēvēr toiled ōr swāt ;
Thēy drink thē swēēt ǎnd ēāt thē fāt.

Burns—"To James Smith."

Whēre with intēntiōn Ĩ hǎve ērred,
Nō ōthēr plēa Ĩ hǎve,
Būt, Thōu ǎrt goōd ; ǎnd goōdnēss still
Dēlightēth tō fōrgive.

Burns—"A Prayer."

Ō Hēndērsōn, thē mǎn—thē brōthēr !
ǎnd ǎrt thōu gōne, ǎnd gōne fōrēvēr ?

Burns—"Elegy on M. Henderson."

Lēt Prūdēnce blēss Ĕnjōymēnt's cūp,
Thēn rǎptūred sip, ǎnd sip ĩt ūp.

Burns—Written in Friar's Carse Hermitage.

Yöür beauty's a flöwer, in the mörning that blöws,
And withers the fäster the fäster it gröws.

Burns—"Hey for a Lass."

Öh häppý löve! where löve like this is föund!

Burns—"Cotter's Saturday Night."

Cöme ease ör cöme trávail, cöme pleásure ör päin,
Mý wärst wörd is: "Welcöme änd welcöme ägäin!"

Burns—"Contented Wi' Little."

TASK, OR ODD.

Under this head are some peculiar combinations of poetry which we shall give, known as task poetry, word-matching and curious lines of word accents. Task poetry is illustrated by a stanza of George Herbert's. The task is dropping the first letter of the last two words of the second and third lines of the triplet:

Inclöse më still, för fear I stärt,
Bë tö më räther shärp änd tärt,
Thän lët më wänt thy händ änd ärt.

Süch shärpness shöws the sweētëst friend,
Süch cüttings räther hēal thän rēnd,
Änd süch bëginnings töuch theír ēnd.

The following curious distich is formed of three lines of the fragments of words, so that the middle ones read with either of the other two:

curs	f—	w—	d—	dis—	and	p—
A —ed	iend—	rought	—eath	—ease	—ain.	
bless—	fr—	b—	br—	and	ag—	

A cursèd fiend wròught deàth, dîsease and pâin ;
 A blæssed friënd bròught brèath and ease agâin.

Dr. Holmes has given us an example in an "Ode for a Social Meeting ; With Slight Alterations by a Teetotaler."

Còme ! fill à frèsh bûmpër,—fôr whý shoùld wê gõ

løgwoôd

Whîle the ~~nectar~~ still rêddens òur cûps às they flòw ?

décôctiôn

Pòur òut the ~~rich juices~~, still bright with the sùn,

dye-stuff

Till ò'er the brîmmed crýstal the ~~rabies~~ shall rûn

hâlf-ripened äpplës

The ~~purple-globed-clusters~~ their life-dëws hâve blêd ;

tâste

sûgâr òf lëad

Hòw swëet is the ~~breath~~ òf the ~~fragrance-they shed~~ !

rânk pòisöns

wines !!!

Fôr sùmmër's ~~last-roses~~ lie hid in the ~~wines~~

stâblë-böys smòking lóng-nînes

Thât wêre gârnèred by ~~maidens who laughed through the vines~~

scöwl

hòwl

scöff

sneër

Thên à ~~smile~~, and à ~~glâs~~, and à ~~toast~~, and à ~~cheër~~,

strýchnîne and whiskëy, and ràtsbâne and beër

Fôr àll the ~~good wine~~, and wê've sòme òf it hêre !

În cëllâr, in pântřy, in ättic, in hâll,

Dòwn, dòwn with the tÿrânt thât mästërs tÿs àll !

~~Lòng live the gay sèrvânt thât laughs fôr ùs àll !~~

Word matching is still another kind of odd rhyme.

Thên ùp with yoür cûp till yoü stägger in spëech,
 And mâtch më this câtch, though yoü swägger and screëch.

Scott.

Another odd rhyme in iambic rhythm written anonymously, is entitled :

SONG OF THE DECANTER.

Thère wās ān ōld dēcāntēr,
 and its mōuth wās gāping wide;
 thē rōsē wine hād ēbbēd
 āwāy and lēft its
 crīstāl side;
 and thē
 wind
 wēnt
 hūmmīng,
 hūmmīng; ūp
 and dōwn
 thē sides
 it flēw, and
 thrōugh thē
 reēd-like, hōllōw
 nēck thē
 wildēst nōtes
 it blēw. I placēd
 it in thē windōw, whēre
 thē blāst wās blōwīng frēē, and
 fanciēd thāt its pālē mōuth sāng thē
 quēērēst strāins tō mē. “Thēy tēll mē
 —pūny cōquērōrs!—thē Plāguē hās slāin
 hīs tēn, and Wār hīs hūndrēd-thōusānds ōf thē
 vērē bēst ōf mēn; bŭt I”—’twās thŭs thē bōttlē
 spōkē—“bŭt I hāvē cōquērēd mōrē thān āll yōŭr
 fāmōus cōquērōrs, sō fēarēd and fāmēd ōf yōrē.
 Thēn cōmē, yē yōŭths and māidēns, cōmē drīnk
 frōm ōut mŭ cŭp, thē bēvērāgē thāt dŭlls thē
 brāin and bŭrns thē spīrit ūp; thāt pŭts tō
 shāme thē cōquērōrs thāt slāy thēir scōrēs
 bēlōw; fōr thīs hās dēltēgēd millīōns with
 thē lāvā tīdē ōf wōē. Thōugh, in thē
 pāth ōf bāttlē, dārkest wāvēs ōf blōōd
 māy rōll; yēt whīlē I killēd thē
 bōdŭ, I hāvē dāmned thē vērē
 sōul. Thē cholērā, thē swōrd,
 sŭch rūln nēvēr wrōught, ās
 I, in mīrth ōr mālīcē, ōn thē innō-
 cēnt hāvē brōught. And still I brēathē
 ūpōn thēm, and thēy shrink bēfōrē mŭ
 brēath; and yēar bŭ yēar mŭ thōusānds
 trēad thē fēarful rōad tō dēath.

In the couplet below every word of the line is answered by another of the same measure and rhyme :

"Shē drōve hēr flōck ō'er mōuntāins,
Bȳ grōve, ōr rōck, ōr fōuntāins."

Another example is :

"Nōw, Ō nōw, Ī neēds mīst pārt,
Pārtīng thōugh Ī ābsēnt mōurn ;
Ābsēnce cān nō jōy ĩmpārt,
Jōy ōnce flēd cān nē'er rētūrn."

The Alphabetic is still another odd rhyme :

"Ōn gōing fōrth lāst night ā friēnd tō seē,
Ī mēt ā mān bȳ trāde ā s-n-ō-b.
Reēlīng ālōng hē hēld hīs tipsȳ wāy.
'Hō! Hō!' quōth Ī, 'hē's d-r-ū-n-k.'
Thēn thūs tō him : ' Wēre it nōt bēttēr fār
Yōū wēre ā littlē s-ō-b-e-r?
'Twēre hāppīer fōr yōūr fāmīly, Ī guēss,
Thān plāyīng ōff stīch rūm r-i-g-s.
Bēsides, āll drūnkārds, whēn pōlicēmēn seē 'ēm,
Āre tākēn ūp āt ōnce bȳ t-h-e-m.' "

A truth is frequently impressed by means of another form of odd rhyme—the Paradox. A first-class example is here given :

Thōugh wē bōast ōf mōdērn prōgrēss ās ālōft wē prōūdly sōar,
Ābōve tīntūtōred cānnībāls whōse hābīts wē dēplōre,
Yēt ĩn ōur dāily pāpērs āny dāy yōu chānce tō loōk
Yōū māy fīnd thīs ādvērtīsemēt : " Wāntēd—Ā gīrl tō cōōk."
Ida Goldsmith Morris—"A Paradox." In "Magazine of Poetry."

Odd rhymes are frequently employed to aid memory. Few persons understand the use of "Shall" and "Will." The following stanza memorized will be of use to every one :

" In the first person simply Shall foretells ;
In Will a threat or else a promise dwells ;
Shall in the second or the third doth threat
Will simply then foretells the future feat."

This quatrain is also useful to enable one to remember the formation of Latin verbs :

" From Ō are formed am and em ;
From I, ram, rim, rō, sē, and sēm.
Ū, ūs, and rūs are formed from ūm ;
All other parts from Rē do come."

Another quaint stanza enables us to remember the days of the month :

" Thirty days hath September,
April, June and November ;
All the rest have thirty-one,
Save February alone,
Which has but twenty-eight in fine
Till leap year gives it twenty-nine."

CENTO VERSES.

Still another curious form of poetry is denominated "Cento Verses or Patch Work."

MY LOVE.

I only knew she came and went
Like troutlets in a pool ;
She was a phantom of delight,
And I was like a fool.

Powell.
Hood.
Wordsworth.
Eastman.



"One kiss, dear maid," I said and sighed,
Out of those lips unshorn ;
She shook her ringlets round her head,
And laughed in merry scorn.

*Coleridge.
Longfellow.
Stoddard.
Tennyson.*

Ring out, wild bells, to the wild sky,
You heard them, O my heart ;
'Tis twelve at night by the castle clock,
"Beloved, we must part."

*Tennyson.
Alice Carey.
Coleridge.
Alice Carey.*

"Come back, come back !" he cried in grief,
"My eyes are dim with tears,—
How shall I live through all these days ?
All through a hundred years ?"

*Campbell.
Bayard Taylor.
Osgood.
T. S. Perry.*

'Twas in the prime of summer time
She blessed me with her hand ;
We strayed together, deeply blessed,
Into the dreaming land.

*Hood.
Hoyt.
Edwards.
Cornwall.*

The laughing bridal roses blow,
To dress her dark-brown hair ;
My heart is breaking with my woe,
Most beautiful ! Most rare !

*Patmore.
Bayard Taylor.
Tennyson.
Read.*

I clasped it on her sweet, cold hand,
The precious golden link !
I calmed her fears, and she was calm,
"Drink, pretty creature, drink."

*Browning.
Smith.
Coleridge.
Wordsworth.*

And so I won my Geneviève,
And walked in Paradise :
The fairest thing that ever grew
Between me and the skies.

*Coleridge.
Hervé.
Wordsworth.
Osgood.
Anonymous.*

ACROSTIC.

The acrostic is a form of odd rhyme. Below we give one, written by the Lady Frances Manners, daughter of the Earl of Rutland, and wife of Henry, Lord Bergavenny. She was the author of "Precious Pearls of Perfect Godliness" and "The Monument of Matrons," written in 1582, at the end of which is this acrostic of her own name :

Frōm sīnfūlnēss prēsērve mē, Lōrd,
Rēnēw mý spírīt īn mý hārt ;
And lēt mý tōngue thērēwīth āccōrd,
Uttēring āll goōdnēss fōr hīs pārt.
Nō thōught lēt thērē ārise īn mē
Cōntrāirīe tō thý prēcēpts tēn ;
Evēr lēt mē mōst mīndfūl bē
Stīll fōr tō prāise thý nāme. Āmēn.
As ōf mý sōul, sō ōf mý bōdīē,
Bē thōu mý guīdēr, Ō mý Gōd !
Untō theē ōnlý dō Ī crie,
Rēmōve frōm mē thý fūriōtis rōd.
Grāunt thāt mý hēad mý stīll dēvise
Āll thīngs thāt plēāsīng bē tō theē.
Untō mīne ēars, ānd tō mīne eies,
Evēr lēt thērē ā wātch sēt beē.
Nōne īll thāt thēy māy hēār ānd seē ;—
Nō wīckēd dēede lēt mý hānd dō,
Yn thý goōd pāths lēt mý fēet gō.

POUNDS, SHILLINGS AND PENCE.

	£	s.	d.
This wōrld's ā scēne ās dārk ās Stýx,			
Whēre hōpe īs scārce wōrth	2	6	
Ōur jōys āre bōrne sō fleētīng hēnce			
Thāt thēy āre dēār āt			18
And yēt tō stāy hēre mōst āre wīllīng,			
Ālthōugh thēy māy nōt hāve		1	

Willis Gaylord—"Lines Written in an Album."

Ah mē !
 Am I the swain,
 That, late from sorrow free,
 Did all the cares on earth disdain?
 And still untouched, as at some safer games
 Played with the burning coals of love and beauty's flames?
 Was't I could drive and sound each passion's secret depth at will,
 And from those huge overwhelmings rise by help of reason still?
 And am I now, O heavens! for trying this in vain,
 So sunk that I shall never rise again?
 Then let despair set sorrow's string
 For strains that doleful be,
 And I will sing
 Ah mē !

Wither—" Rhombic Measures."

CHAPTER VIII.

Nēvēr the vērse āprōve ōr hōld ās goōd,
Till māny ā dāy ānd māny ā blōt hās wrōught
Thē pōllshed wōrk, ānd chāstēned ēvēry thōught
Bȳ tēnsōld lābōr tō pērfēctiōn brōught.

Horace.

SELECTION OF WORDS.

The beauty of the poem consists in the perfection of its rhythm, and the aptness of the words selected which constitutes the rhyme.

Perfect rhythm and rhyme make a perfect poem where reason and sound sense are at the bottom of the theme. The resources of our language are such that we are entitled to receive from the poet the most rigid work of perfection. Imperfect or what are termed allowable rhymes should no longer be tolerated.

Rhyme is merely the dress with which our thoughts are clothed in rhythmic verse. Rhyme without reason and good sense is insufferable. Formerly many rhymes were allowable that at the present time would not be endured.

Thūs Pēgāsūs, ā nēārēr wāy tō tākē,
Māy bōldly dēviātē frōm thē cōmmōn trāck.

Pope.

Here "take" and "track" are made to rhyme by one of the most fastidious of all poets. Pegasus is here permitted to deviate from the common track.

The same author we quote from again :

Söme häunt Párnässsüs büt tö pléase theír ear,
Nöt mēnd theír mīnds ; ás söme tö chūrch rēpāir,
Nöt för the dóctrīne, büt the mūsíc thēre.

“ Ear,” “ repair,” “ there,” are here used as allowable rhymes.

We quote still another couplet from Pope, in this connection :

Thē vūlgār thūs bý imītātion ěrr,
Ás öft the leārnēd bý bēng sīngūlār.

“ Err ” and “ singular ” are imperfect rhymes. Speaking of what are termed allowable rhymes, let us quote from Pope once more :

Thē wingēd cōursēr, like ā gēnerōūs hōrse,
Shōws mōst trūe mētāl whēn yōt chēck his cōurse.

“ Horse ” and “ course ” are not perfect rhymes.

Hīs fāithfūl wīfe sörēvēr dóōmēd tö mōurn,
För hīm, ālās ! whō nēvēr shāll rētūrn.

Falconer.

“ Mourn ” and “ return ” are imperfect rhymes.

Sö drāw hīm hōme tö thōse thāt mōurn
In vāin ; ā fāvōitrāblē spēēd,
Rūfflē thý mīrrōwed māst, ānd lēad
Throūgh prōsperōūs flōōds hīs hōly ūrn.

Tennyson.

“ Mourn ” and “ return ” and “ mourn ” and “ urn ” were, however, at one time perfect rhymes, but the style of

pronunciation is now obsolete. The fact that pronunciation of words is constantly changing accounts also for many supposed imperfect rhymes.

FOREIGN WORDS AND EXPRESSIONS.

We believe it was Bryant who said he never looked for a foreign word to use in writing a poem but that he found one better in our own language. How true the assertion. Our own language is filled with choice words, and one has little difficulty in finding good English to express ideas and thoughts. The employment of foreign words and expressions, however, is unobjectionable, where the person using them is master of the language used, and where the selection is apt.

In fact, frequently there is a mirth and charm lent to a poem by the use of some word or expression taken from some other language than the mother tongue. A fine example can be found in one of John G. Saxe's poems, entitled :

THE PUZZLED CENSUS TAKER.

"Göt āny bōys?" the Mārshāl said
Tō ā lādŷ frōm övēr the Rhine;
Änd the lādŷ shoók hēr flāxēn hēad,
Änd civillŷ ānswēred, "*Nein!*" *

"Göt āny girls?" the Mārshāl said
Tō the lādŷ frōm övēr the Rhine;
Änd āgāin the lādŷ shoók hēr hēad,
Änd civillŷ ānswēred, "*Nein!*"

* "*Nein*," German for "no."

"Bût sōme āre dēad ?" the Mārshāl sاید
 Tō the lādȳ frōm ōvēr the Rhine ;
 And āgāin the lādȳ shoōk hēr hēad,
 And civillȳ ānsvēred, "*Nein !*"

"Hūsbānd, ōf cōurse ?" the Mārshāl sاید
 Tō the lādȳ frōm ōvēr the Rhine ;
 And āgāin shē shoōk hēr flāxēn hēad,
 And civillȳ ānsvēred, "*Nein !*"

"The dēvīl yōū hāve !" the Mārshāl sاید
 Tō the lādȳ frōm ōvēr the Rhine ;
 And āgāin shē shoōk hēr flāxēn hēad,
 And civillȳ ānsvēred, "*Nein !*"

"Nōw whāt dō yōū mēan bȳ shākīng yōūr hēad
 And ālwāys ānsvēring, '*Nein*' ?"
 'Ich kānn nīcht Englisch !" civillȳ sاید
 The lādȳ frōm ōvēr the Rhine.

Charles Durbin is the author of an excellent poem,
 "Nongtongpaw," the first two stanzas of which we give
 below :

Jōhn Būll fōr pās̄tīme toōk ā prānce,
 Sōme time āgō tō peēp āt Frānce ;
 Tō tālk ōf sciēncēs and ārts,
 And knōwlēdge gāined īn fōreīgn pārts.
 Mōnsiēūr, ōbsēquīōtis, hēard him spēak,
 And ānsvēred Jōhn īn hēathēn Greēk ;
 Tō āll hē āsked, 'bōut āll hē sāw,
 'T wās " Mōnsiēūr, jē voūs n'ēntēnds pās̄."

Jōhn tō the Pālās Rōyāl cōme,
 Its splēndōr ālmōst strūck him dūmb.
 " I sāy, whōse hōuse īs thāt thēre hēre ?"
 " Hōuse ! Jē voūs n'ēntēnds pās̄, Mōnsiēūr."*

* " I do not understand you. Mister."

"Whät ! Nōngtōngpāw āgāin !" cries Jōhn ;
 "Thīs fellōw is sōme mighty Dōn,
 Nō dōubt hē's plēnty fōr thē māw,
 I'll brēakfāst with thīs Nōngtōngpāw."

Mr. Field has written an excellent poem about the German Zug :

Thē Gěrmāns sāy thāt "schnēll" mēans fāst, ānd "schnēllēst"
 fāstēst yēt,—

Īn āll mý life nō grimmēr bit ōf hūmōr hāve Ī mēt !
 Whý, thirteēn mīles ān hōur's thē grēātēst spēēd thēy ēvēr gō,
 Whīle ōn thē ēngīne pīstōn rōds dō mōss ānd lichēns grōw,
 Ānd yēt thē āvērāge Teūtōn will prēsūmptūōusly māīntāin
 Thāt ōne cān't knōw whāt swīftnēss is tīll hē's trīed thē schnēllēst
 trāin !

Eugene Field—"The Schnellest Zug."

The use of a foreign word, however, merely for the sake of rhyme, is entirely out of place and not to be indulged.

The beauty of rhyme is perfectness ; therefore, use such rhymes only as are perfect to the ear when correctly pronounced,—to the eye when seen.

CHAPTER IX.

THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE STANZA.

THE manner or mode of constructing the stanza should be closely observed by the writer of poetry. Form is essential to beauty, and form in all its details is looked after by the master. (1) Verse which rhymes in alternate lines is always indented. (2) Verse in couplets is never indented, but the lines are all even. (3) Where the stanza is constructed with four lines rhyming alternately and a couplet, the alternate lines are indented and the couplet is usually even or flush with the first and third lines of the stanza. (4) Where the stanza is constructed with first a couplet, then a half-line or bob-wheel, followed by another couplet, and that couplet followed by another half line rhyming with the first half line, the couplets are both even lines while the half lines are indented. No matter whether the stanza is constructed of four, six, eight, or any number of lines these rules hold good. Symmetry always renders the stanza more perfect, and a little observation will soon enable one to imitate a perfect stanza. (5) When a stanza consists of a triplet and a line or half line not rhyming, the latter is always indented. (6) Where the stanza is constructed of a line that is followed by a shorter, or half line, followed by a line rhyming with the first line, followed by the same line used similarly as a second and fourth line, followed by a triplet and an eighth line, similar to the second and fourth line, these similar lines

should be indented. More might be easily added, but enough has been said to suggest the principle or art upon which verse is constructed, and usually printed. As a further illustration of what is intended, we give below an outline or skeleton of the stanzas above mentioned, written in the sign of the various measures :

1.

— — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —

Göd grānt thāt wĥēn ður hēads āre grāy,
 Wĥēn twīlĥt blūrs thē pāge,
 Thē mūsīc ōf ður dāwnīng dāy
 Māy chārm ður lōnely āge.

Burton W. Lockhart—"The Retrospect."

2.

— — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —

Thōugh I mōve wīth lēadēn feēt,
 Līght ītself īs nōt sō fleēt ;
 Ānd befōre yōū knōw mē gōne
 Ēternīty ānd I āre ōne.

William Dean Howells—"Time."

3.

— — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —

Trūe lōve nōt heēdēth bōlt nōr bār,
 Būt sād 't īs ēvēr sō ;
 Trūe lōve ānd fāte dō cōnstant wār,
 Ānd nē'er tōgēthēr gō ;
 Whāt lītlē mōmēnts lōvers smīle
 Tō thē lōng dāys bētweēn thē whīle.

Isaac R. Baxley—"The Ballad of Sir Raymond."

4.

— — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —

Thē mōssy mārblēs rēst
 Ōn thē līps thāt hē hās prēst
 In thēir bloōm ;
 Ānd thē nāmes hē lōved tō hēar
 Hāve bēēn cārved fōr māny ā yēar
 Ōn thē tōmb.

Oliver Wendell Holmes—"The Last Leaf."

5.

— — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — — — —
 Nēvēr ā hēart tūrn̄s fālse ōr cōld ;
 Nēvēr ā fāce grōws grāy ōr ōld ;
 Nēvēr ā lōve wē māy nōt hōld,
 . In thē beaūtīfūl lānd ōf fāncy.
Libbie C. Baer—"In the Land of Fancy."

6.

— — — — —
 — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — — — —
 — — —
 Drāw thē lines ā littlē tightēr,
 Spīrit mīne !
 Māke thē life ā littlē brightēr,
 Spīrit mīne !
 Fōr thē trūth's sāke bē ā fightēr,
 Shōw thē wōrld līfe māy bē whītēr,
 Pūrēr, strōngēr, dēārēr, lightēr,
 Mōre dīvine !
John O. Coit—"Upward."

RHYTHMIC COMBINATIONS.

TROCHEES AND DACTYLS.

1. — — —
2. — — — —
3. — — — — —
4. — — — — — —
5. — — — —
6. — — — — —
7. — — — — — —
8. — — — — — —
9. — — — — — —
10. — — — — — — —
11. — — — — — — —
12. — — — — — — —
13. — — — — — — —
14. — — — — — — —
15. — — — — — — — —
16. — — — — — — — —

IAMBI AND ANAPESTS.

17. — — — —
18. — — — — —
19. — — — — — —
20. — — — — — — —
21. — — — — —
22. — — — — — —
23. — — — — — — —
24. — — — — — — —
25. — — — — — — —
26. — — — — — — —
27. — — — — — — — —
28. — — — — — — — —
29. — — — — — — — —
30. — — — — — — — —
31. — — — — — — — — —
32. — — — — — — — — —

ANAPÆSTS AND IAMBI.

33. — — — — —	41. — — — — — — — —
34. — — — — — — —	42. — — — — — — — —
35. — — — — — — — —	43. — — — — — — — —
36. — — — — — — — —	44. — — — — — — — —
37. — — — — — — — —	45. — — — — — — — —
38. — — — — — — — —	46. — — — — — — — —
39. — — — — — — — —	47. — — — — — — — —
40. — — — — — — — —	48. — — — — — — — —

These groups of rhythmic feet, or word accents, are capable of many combinations. We have forty-eight groups. To combine them is not difficult. By combining them we shall be enabled to write trochaic, dactylic, iambic, and anapestic rhythms.

To illustrate :

21 : 38.

"How dear to my heart are the scenes of my childhood."

Examine the rhythmic combinations :

— — — — — — — — — —

We find we have a combination of 21 : 38, being anapestic tetrameter.

21 : 37.

"Mid pleasures and palaces though we may roam."

— — — — — — — — — —

We have as a combination 21 : 37, an anapestic tetrameter.

1 : 18.

"I am dying, Egypt, dying."

— — — — — — — — — —

This combines group 1 with 18 and gives a trochaic tetrameter.

1 : 18

"When the humid shadows hover."

It will be seen the first line of the beautiful poem, "Rain on the Roof," is the same combination, 1 : 18—trochaic tetrameter.

James Whitcomb Riley has very recently written a dialect poem entitled, "The Green Grass av Owld Ireland," from which we select the fourth stanza. The first, third and fifth lines being combinations of groups 18 : 11—the lines being iambic tetrameter ; while group 19, being an iambic trimeter, forms lines two, four and six, the seventh line being a mixed iambic and anapestic tetrameter formed of 18 : 22.

Göd blëss yêz, frëe Ämërikÿ !

Ī löve yêz, döck änd shöre !

Ī këm tö yêz ĩn pövärtÿ

Thät 's wörstĭn' më nõ möre. —

Büt möst Ī'm lövĭn' Ērĭn yêt,

Wĭd äll hër gräves, d' yê seê,

Bÿ réasön äv thê grëen gräss äv öwld Īreländ.

The following lines are by Elsa D'Esterre Keeling. The first, second and third lines combine groups 17 : 19—iambic tetrameter ; and the fourth line, group 17, and is iambic dimeter. We select the fourth stanza :

Läst, Wintër cömes ; för Eld häs bröught ĩts snöw,

Änd säys, "Sĭt quiët, shëltëred fröm thê störm."

Änd Ī sĭt ĩn mÿ eäsy chäir, änd Ō,

Thê heärth hów wärm !

8 : 6

"Cöme tö më, dëarëst, Ī'm lönelÿ wĭthöut theê."

A combination of group 8 : 6—dactylic tetrameter.

We might add example after example, but enough has been given to illustrate these rhythmic combinations.

The vertical bar is used to separate poetic feet. It is placed between each accented foot. If the measure is dissyllabic the vertical bar distinguishes it, thus :

I : I8 : I : I8.

Once up | on a | midnight | dreary, | while I | pondered | weak
and | weary.

Poe.—"The Raven."

The trisyllabic measure is marked as follows :

Pause not to | dream of the | future be | fore us :
Pause not to | weep the wild | cares that come | o'er us :
Hark, how cre | ation's deep, | musical | chorus,
Uninter | mitting, goes | up into | Heaven !
Never the | ocean-wave | falters in | flowing ;
Never the | little seed | stops in its | growing ;
More and more | richly the | rose-heart keeps | glowing,
Till from its | nourishing | stem it is | riven.

Frances S. Osgood.—"Labor."

The vertical bar is sometimes used by authors of versification to represent or denote accent, as follows :

Once | upon | a mid | night drear | y, while | I pon | dered weak |
and wear | y.

The macron — and the breve ˘ are far preferable, as well as the acute accent, marked thus : ' ˘

Ōnce up | ōn a | midnigh | drēary, | while I | pōndered | wēak
and | wēary.

The scansion of verse becomes a pleasure when we understand rhythmic combinations and the use of accentuation marks.

THE FIVE LINE STANZA.

A pleasing form of our poetry is the stanza of five lines. It is composed of the single line, the couplet, the triplet, and quatrain. The combinations thus made are many and elegant. We can devise no better method of studying the art of composing this stanza, than that of giving examples from our best authors. Then, by a close analysis of each example given, we can tell the meter, rhythm and form. A study of each example will soon familiarize the student with this form of the stanza. From a poem by Sir Philip Sidney, we take the following, an iambic pentameter :

My true-love hath my heart, and I have his,
 By just exchange one to the other given :
 I hold his dear, and mine he cannot miss,
 There never was a better bargain driven :
 My true-love hath my heart, and I have his.
 "My True-Love Hath My Heart."

Another fine example of the effect of a repetition of the subject of the poem, the same constituting the fifth line of the stanza, is found in the following iambic pentameter lines, entitled,

Linger nôt lóng ! Hóme is nôt hóme withóut theē ;
 Its deárest tókens ónly máke mé móurn ;
 Óh ! Lét its mémory, like á cháin ábout theē,
 Gently cômpeł and hástén thy rêtürn.
 Linger nôt lóng.

Anonymous—"Linger Not Long."

John G. Saxe is the author of the following. It is trochaic tetrameter, except the fourth line, which is a trochaic dimeter. We give the first stanza :

Kiss mē sōftly ānd spēak tō mē lōw,—
 Mālce hās ēvēr ā viglānt ēar ;
 Whāt if Mālce wēre lūrking nēar ?
 Kiss mē, dēar !
 Kiss mē sōftly ānd spēak tō mē lōw.
 “ Kiss Me Softly.”

The little poem by Sir John Suckling furnishes a fine example of a stanza in trochaic rhythm :

Whȳ sō pālē ānd wān, fōnd lōvēr ?
 Prȳtheē, whȳ sō pālē ?
 Will, whēn loōking wēll cān't mōve hēr,
 Loōking ill prēvāil ?
 Prȳtheē, whȳ sō pālē ?
 “ Why So Pale and Wan, Fond Lover.”

One of the finest poems, written by Percy Bysshe Shelley, is entitled, “To a Skylark.” It is a trochaic rhythm, the first four lines are trochaic trimeter, the fifth trochaic hexameter. We give the first stanza :

Hāil tō theē, blīthe spīrit !
 Bird thōu nēvēr wērt,
 Thāt frōm hēavēn ȳr nēar it,
 Pōurēst thȳ fūll hēart
 In prōfūse strāins ȳf ūnprēmēditātēd ārt.
 “ To a Skylark.”

Charlotte Smith is the author of a bright poem. It is iambic tetrameter, the first and third and fourth lines rhyme—

ing, and the second and fifth, the third and fourth being a couplet. We give the third stanza :

Cōme, sūmmēr visītānt, āttāch
Tō mý reēd-roōf yoŭr nēst ōf clāy ;
And lēt mý ēar yoŭr mūsīc cātch,
Lōw twitterīng ūndērnēath thē thātch,
At thē grāy dāwn ōf dāy.

“ The Swallow.”

We give an example from a poem of nature by Mary Bolles Branch. It is iambic tetrameter. ✓ The first, fourth and fifth lines rhyme, and the second and third. The second and third, and fourth and fifth lines are couplets. We select the third stanza, describing the rock in the brook. ✓ How delicate and true the description :

Thē rōck īs rōugh ānd brōkēn ōn īts ēdge
With jūtting cōrnērs, bŭt thēre cōme ālwāy
Thē mērrý rīplēs with thēir tiný sprāy,
Tō prēss īt ēre thēy flōw ōn bý thē sēdge,
Thēy nēvēr fāil thē ōld rōck’s brōkēn ēdge.

“ My Little Brook.”

Tennyson furnishes an excellent iambic pentameter stanza in blank verse. We give the first stanza of the poem.

Tēars, idlē tēars, I knōw nōt whāt thēy mēan,
Tēars frōm thē dēpths ōf sōme dīvine dēspāir
Rīse in thē hēart, ānd gāthēr tō thē ēyes,
In lōōking ōn thē hāppy Āutūmn-fīelds,
And thīnking ōf thē dāys thāt āre nō mōre.

“ Tears, Idle Tears.”

Thomas Moore, the author of so many touching and

pathetic lines, has written few better than "The Lake of the Dismal Swamp." It is iambic rhythm. We give the first stanza :

Thěy mǎde hěr ǎ grǎve, toð cōld ǎnd dǎmp
 Fōr ǎ heǎrt sǒ wǎrm ǎnd trũe;
 ǎnd shě's gōne tǒ thě Lǎke ǒf thě Dismǎl Swǎmp
 Whěre, ǎll nĩght lōng, bỹ ǎ fire-flỹ lǎmp,
 Shě pǎddlēs hěr whĩte cǎnoē !

"The Lake of the Dismal Swamp."

Another form of this stanza is given in the following, in iambic measure :

Ēntērs tōdǎy
 ǎnōthěr bōdỹ Ƴn chũrch yǎrd sōd,
 ǎnōthěr sōul ǒn thě lĩfe Ƴn Gōd.
 Hĩs Chrĩst wǎs bũriēd—ǎnd lĩves ǎlwǎy :
 Trũst Hĩm, ǎnd gō yōũr wǎy.

Dinah Maria Mulock—"Buried Today."

We give the third stanza of a touching poem in iambic rhythm :

ǎnd Ō, sĩnce thǎt bǎbỹ slēpt,
 Sǒ hũshed, hōw thě mōthěr hǎs kēpt,
 With ǎ tēarfũl plēasure,
 Thǎt littlě dēar trēasure,
 ǎnd ō'er thēm thōught ǎnd wēpt !

William Cox Bennett—"Baby's Shoes."

Whittier describes a visit to Hampton Beach. The rhythm is iambic. We give the twelfth stanza :

Whǎt heēd Ĩ ǒf thě dũstỹ lǎnd
 ǎnd noĩsỹ tōwn ?
 Ĩ seē thě mĩghtỹ dēēp ęxpǎnd
 Frōm ĩts whĩte lĩne ǒf glĩmmēring sǎnd
 Tǒ whěre thě blũe ǒf hēaven ǒn blũēr wǎves shũts dōwn !
 "Hampton Beach."

A poem by Samuel Taylor Coleridge, contains this excellent stanza in iambic rhythm. It is the second one of the poem :

För shäme, mý friënd ! rēnōunce thīs idlē strāin !
 Whāt wōuldst thōu hāve ā goōd grēat mān ōbtāin ?
 Wēalth, titlē, dignīty, ā gōldēn chāin,
 Ōr hēap ōf cōrsēs whīch hīs swōrd hāth slāin ?
 Goōdnēss ānd grēatnēss āre nōt mēans, büt ēnds.
 "The Good Great Man."

Edmund Clarence Stedman, one of our best writers, furnishes a dashing poem. It is in trochaic rhythm. We give a stanza :

Hārk ! thē jīnglē
 Ōf thē slēigh-bēlls' sōng !
 Earth ānd āir īn snōwý sheēn cōmmīnglē ;
 Swiftly, thrōng
 Nōrselānd fāncies, ās wē sāil ālōng.
 "The Sleigh-Ride."

Who is there that has not read of the fabled youth—

" Å yōuth, whō bōre, 'mīd snōw ānd ice,
 Å bānnēr with thē strānge dēvice—
 Excēlsīōr ! "

a youth that pressed on, harkening not the voices that gave him warning, until overtaken by death. The poem is by Longfellow. It is an iambic tetrameter, except the last line of the stanza, which is iambic dimeter. We have selected the fifth stanza :

" Ōh stāy, " thē māidēn sāid, " ānd rēst
 Thý wēary hēad ūpōn thīs brēast ! "
 Å tēar stoōd īn hīs brīght blūe ēye
 Büt still hē ānswēred, with ā sīgh,
 Excēlsīōr.

" Excelsior."

Edmund Waller is the author of a pretty poem in iambic rhythm. The third stanza is given.

Smäll is the wörth
 Of beauty from the light retired ;
 Bid her come forth,
 Suffer herself to be desired,
 And not blush so to be admired.

—"Go Lovely Rose."

Henry Kirke White added to the poem, this stanza :

Yet, though thou fade,
 From thy dead leaves let fragrance rise ;
 And teach the maid,
 That goodness Time's rude hand defies,
 That virtue lives when beauty dies.

Longfellow ever teems in good thoughts. This one in iambic rhythm is worth remembering. We give the eighth stanza of the poem :

And he who has not learned to know
 How false its sparkling bubbles show,
 How bitter are the drops of woe,
 With which its brim may overflow,
 He has not learned to live.

—"The Goblet of Life."

Another charming poem by Longfellow, is entitled "Christmas Bells." It is iambic rhythm. We give the seventh stanza :

Then pealed the bells more loud and deep :
 "God is not dead; nor doth he sleep !
 The Wrong shall fail,
 The Right prevail,
 With peace on earth, good-will to men !"

"Christmas Bells."

"A Woman's Question," is the title of a poem written by Adelaide Anne Proctor in iambic rhythm, furnishing us an example of the middle or line rhyme in the fifth line, as well as another form. We give the first stanza :

Běfore Ī trūst mŷ fāte tō thēe,
 Ōr plāce mŷ hānd ĩn thine,
 Běfore Ī lēt thŷ fūtūre givē
 Cōlōr ānd fōrm tō mine,
 Běfore Ī pērĭl āll fōr thēe, quēstīōn thŷ sōul tō-nīght fōr mē.
 —"A Woman's Question."

THE SIX LINE STANZA.

Endless are the varieties of our English stanza. The art of the poet is susceptible of a high degree of cultivation. Our best authors have from time to time found new and beautiful combinations. The six line stanza is one capable of producing the very best of results. We have selected many forms of the six line stanzas with a view of illustrating their combinations and formations. Our first selection is in anapestic rhythm,—anapestic tetrameter. We give the first stanza :

Thēre's ā littlē lōw hūt bŷ thē rīvēr's sīde,
 Wīthīn thē sōund ōf ĩts rīpplīng tīde ;
 Īts wālls āre grēy wīth thē mōssēs ōf yēars,
 Ānd ĩts rōōf āll crūmblēd ānd ōld āppēars :
 Būt fāīrēr tō mē thān cāstlē's prīde
 Īs thē littlē lōw hūt bŷ thē rīvēr's sīde !

P. B. Shillaber—"My Childhood Home."

A stanza by Tennyson, in anapestic rhythm is given. The first, second, third, fourth and sixth lines trimeter, the fifth, tetrameter.



Cōme intō the gārdēn, Māud,
 Fōr the blāck bāt, night, hās flōwn !
 Cōme intō the gārdēn, Māud,
 I ām hēre āt the gāte, ālōne ;
 And the wōodbīne spīcēs āre wāftēd ābrōād,
 And the mūsķ ōf the rōsēs blōwn.
 —“Come Into the Garden, Maud.”

Another form of this stanza, in iambic tetrameter, the lines rhyming alternately, is given. The first stanza is selected :

Shē wālks īn beaūtŷ, līke the nīght —
 Ōf clōudlēs clīmes ānd stārrŷ skīes, '
 And āll thāt's bēst ōf dārk ānd brīght —
 Mēet īn hēr āspēct ānd hēr ēyes, /
 Thūs mēllōwed tō thāt tēndēr līght —
 Whīch hēaven tō gāūđŷ dāy dēnīes. '
Byron—“She Walks in Beauty.”

Here is another six line stanza rhyming in alternate lines. It is a poem of exquisite finish and delicacy of touch, tender and pathetic, by Edgar Allen Poe, entitled “Annabel Lee.” The poem was composed by Poe in memory of his child-wife, who was his cousin and to whom he was devotedly attached ; whom he loved “with a love that the winged seraphs of heaven coveted her and me.” It is anapestic rhythm :

It wās mānŷ ānd mānŷ ā yēār āgō, '
 In ā kīngdōm bŷ the sēa, —
 Thāt ā māīdēn līved whōm yōū māŷ knōw |
 Bŷ the nāme ōf Ānnābēl Lēe ; —
 And thīs māīdēn shē līved wīth nō ōthēr thōught
 Thān tō lōve, ānd bē lōved bŷ mē. —
 —“Annabel Lee.”

Sorrow and adversity are depicted in these lines by one of England's best writers. It is iambic rhythm and a fine form of the stanza,—dimeter and tetrameter lines :

Spring it is chēery, ¹
 Wintēr is drēary,
 Grēen lēaves hāng, bût thē brōwn mûst flȳ;
 Whēn hē's fōrsākēn,
 Withēred ānd shākēn,
 Whāt cān ān ōld mǎn dō bût die?
Hood—"What Can an Old Man do but Die?"

Another form of this stanza, in iambic rhythm, is composed of a quatrain, rhyming in alternate lines, and a couplet :

I lōve, ānd hāve sōme 'cāuse tō lōve, thē eārth,—
 Shē is mȳ Mākēr's crēature, thērefōre gōod ;
 Shē is mȳ mōthēr, fōr shē gāve mē birth ;
 Shē is mȳ tēndēr nūrse, shē gīves mē fōod ;
 Bût whāt's ā crēature, Lōrd, cōmpāred wīth thēe?
 Ōr whāt's mȳ mōthēr ōr mȳ nūrse tō mē?
Francis Quarles—"Delight in God."

Robert Herrick is the author of the following in iambic rhythm :

Fāir plēdgēs ōf ā frūitfūl trēe,
 Whȳ dō yē fāl sō fāst ?
 Yōur dāte is nōt sō pāst
 Bût yōu mǎy stāy yēt hēre āwhīle
 Tō blūsh ānd gēntly smīle,
 And gō āt lāst.
 "To Blossoms."

A fine trochaic stanza is to be found in "Twelfth Night,"

Act II, scene 3. The third and sixth lines rhyme, the other lines rhyming in couplets :

Whāt is lōve ? 'Tis nōt hēreāftēr ;
 Prēsēt mīrth hāth prēsēt lāughtēr ;
 Whāt's tō cōme is still tinsūre :
 In dēlāy thēre lies nō plēntỹ,—
 Thēn cōme kiss mē, Swēet-and-twēntỹ,
 Yōuth's ā stūff wīll nōt ēndūre.
Shakespeare—"O Mistress Mine."

An ardent love stanza composed by John Moultrie, is to be found in the following in iambic rhythm, rhyming in couplets :

"Fōrgēt thēe?"—Īf tō drēam bỹ nīght, ānd mūse ōn thēe bỹ dāy,
 Īf āll thē wōrshīp, dēep ānd wīld, ā pōēt's hēart cān pāy,
 Īf prāyērs īn ābsēnce brēathed fōr thēe tō Hēāvēn's prōtēctīng
 pōwer,
 Īf wīngēd thōughts thāt flīt tō thēe—ā thōūsānd īn ān hōur,
 Īf būsỹ Fāncỹ blēndīng thēe wīth āll mỹ futūre lōt,—
 Īf thīs thōu cāl'st "fōrgēttīng," thōu īndēed shālt bē fōrgōt !
 "Forgēt Thee?"

Ralph Hoyt is the author of a poem depicting old age. It is touching and pathetic and portrays true to life some of the sad events of this existence. The poem is written in trochaic rhythm. The first, second, third, fourth and sixth lines being trochaic pentameter, and the fifth trochaic dimeter. We have selected the seventh stanza :

"Āngēl," sādī hē sādīly, "Ī ām ōld ;
 Earthīly hōpe nō lōngēr hāth ā mōrrōw ;
 Yēt, whỹ Ī sīt hēre thōtī shālt bē tōld."
 Thēn hīs ēyē bētrāyēd ā pēarl ōf sōrrōw,
 Dōwn īt rōllēd !
 "Āngēl," sādī hē sādīly, "Ī ām ōld."
 "Old."

Another form of the six line stanza is the quatrain rhyming in alternate lines, with the couplet. The following is iambic rhythm and the first stanza of the poem :

Frîend âfter frîend dëpârts ;
 Whô hâth nôt lôst â frîend ?
 Thêre is nô ûnîon hêre ôf hêarts
 Thât finds nôt hêre än ênd !
 Wêre this frâil wôrld ôur finâl rêst,
 Lîvîng ôr dýîng nône wêre blêst.
James Montgomery—"Parted Friends."

A dainty poem, exquisite in its form, is by Sarah Roberts. It is trochaic rhythm. We give the first stanza :

Hêre I cômë crêeping, crêeping êverywêre ;
 Bý thê dûsty rôadsîde,
 Ôn thê sùnny hillsîde,
 Clôse bý thê noisý brôok,
 In êvery shâdy nôok,
 I cômë crêeping, crêeping êverywêre.
"The Voice of the Grass."

Burns is not the first who used the form of the stanza following. He, however, used it frequently in his writings and it is known as the stanza of Burns. It is iambic rhythm:

Stîll thôu ârt blêssed, côm pâred wî' mē !
 Thê prêsênt ônlý touchêth thêe :
 Bût, ôch ! I bâckwârd cást mý ē'e
 Ôn prôspêcts drêar ;
 Ân' fôrward, thôugh I cânnâ' sêe,
 I guêss än' fêar.

"To a Mouse."

"The Little Beach Bird" is the theme of a poem by Richard Henry Dana. It is also in iambic rhythm. We give the first stanza :

Tho' littlë bird, tho' dwellër by thë sêa,
 Why tākëst tho' its mēlānchōl'y voice?
 Why with thāt bōding cr'y
 Ō'er thë wāves dōst tho' fl'y?
 Ō, rāthër, bird, with mē
 Through thë fāir lānd rējoice!

"The Little Beach Bird."

An interesting stanza may be formed in alternate lines, the first, second and fourth trimeter, the third tetrameter, and the fifth and sixth a tetrameter couplet, as follows :

Tēll mē Ī hāte thë bōwl,—
 Hāte is ā feēblë wōrd;
 Ī lōathe, ābhōr,—m'y vēry sōul
 B'y strōng dīsgūst īs stirrēd
 Whēn'ēr Ī seē, ōr hēar, ōr tēll
 Ōf thë dārk bēvērāge ōf hēll!
Anonymous—"Go Feel What I Have Felt."

In trochaic rhythm we give—

Sō, goōd night!
 Slūmbër ōn till mōrning light;
 Slūmbër till ānōthër mōrrōw
 Brings its stōres ōf jōy ānd sōrrōw;
 Fēarlēss, in thë Fāthër's sight!
 Slūmbër ōn. Goōd night!

Körner—"Good Night."

William Cullen Bryant is the author of this patriotic stanza, in iambic rhythm :

Ó MÓTHĒR of a mighty rāce,
Yēt lōvelý in thý yóuthfúl grāce !
Thē ēldēr dāmes, thý hāughtý peērs,
Ādmire ānd hāte thý blōómīng yēars ;
With wōrds of shāme
Ānd tāunts of scōrn thēy jōin thý nāme.

Charles Kingsley is the author of a poem in iambic rhythm, from which we give the second stanza :

The creēping tide cāme ūp ālong the sānd,
 Ānd ō'er ānd ō'er the sānd,
 Ānd rōund ānd rōund the sānd,
 Ās fār ās ēye cōuld sēē ;
 The blinding mist cāme dōwn ānd hid the lānd:
 Ānd nēvēr hōme cāme shē.

“ The Sands of Dee.”

In trochaic rhythm Longfellow has written a poem entitled "Sea Weed." It is a neat form of the six-line stanza. The first, third, fourth and sixth lines are tetrameter, the second and fifth dimeter. We give the fifth stanza

Sō wĥen storms ōf wild ēmōtiōn
Strike thē ōcean
Ōf thē poēt's sōul, ēre lōng,
Frōm ēach cāve ānd rōcky fāstnēss
In its vāstnēss
Flōats sōme frāgmēt ōf ā sōng.

“Sea Weed.”

Maria Gowan Brooks is the author of these exquisite lines

in trochaic rhythm. The quatrain is tetrameter, the couplet dimeter. We give the second stanza :

Thōu, tō whōm I lōve tō heārkēn ;
 Cōme, ēre night ārōund mē dārkēn ;
 Thōugh thȳ sōftnēss būt dēcēive mē,
 Sāy thōu'rt trūe, ānd I'll bēliēve theē ;
 Vēil, if ill thȳ sōul's intēt,
 Lēt mē think it innōcēt !
 " Day, in Melting Purple Dying."

THE SEVEN LINE STANZA.

Of āll thōse ārts in whē the wīse excēl,
 Nātūre's chīef māstērpīcē is wrītīng wēll ;
 Nō wrītīng līfts exāltēd mān sō hīgh
 As sācrēd ānd sōul-mōvīng pōēsȳ.

Buckingham.

This stanza may not be so generally used as the ones of four, five and six lines, still many beautiful and exquisitely finished poems are to its credit. It is also capable of many nicely formed combinations. The various forms that may be selected from our best poems, examined and analyzed, will soon make us familiar with the stanza of seven lines. The first selection is a sweet, spicy, little love poem by Charles Sibley, entitled "The Plaidie." How true to nature are these little word accents in iambic rhythm. An analysis of the first line of the stanza shows a line composed of three iambic feet, with a redundant syllable ; the second line is composed of a trochee, and two iambuses ; the third line is composed of an anapest and two iambuses, with a redundant syllable ; the fourth line is composed of an anapest and two iambuses ; the fifth line is composed of one iambus

and a redundant syllable ; the sixth line is like the third ; the seventh is composed of three iammbuses. The fifth line is a monometer, the others trimeter :

THE PLAIDIE.

Ūpōn āne stōrmȳ Sūndāy,
 Cōmīng ādoōn thē lāne,
 Wēre ā scōre of bōnnle lās̄sles—
 Ānd thē sweetēst I māintāin
 Wās Cāddīe,
 Thāt I toōk ūnnēath mȳ plāidīe,
 Tō shield hēr frōm thē rāin.

Shē sāid thāt thē dāisiēs blūshed
 Fōr thē kiss thāt I hād tā'en ;
 I wād̄nā hāe thōught thē lās̄sle
 Wād̄ sāe of ā kiss cōmplāin :
 “ Nōw, lāddīe !
 I winnā stāy ūndēr yōtir plāidīe,
 If I gāng hāme īn thē rāin ! ”

Būt ōn ān āfter Sūndāy,
 Whēn clōud thēre wās nōt āne,
 Thīs sēlfsāme winsōme lās̄sle
 (Wē chānce tō meēt īn thē lāne)
 Sāid, “ Lāddīe,
 Whȳ dinnā yē wēar yōtir plāidīe ?
 Whā kēns būt it māy rāin ? ”

“ How Many Times,” a poem in iambic rhythm, by Charles Lovell Beddoes, gives expression of great love. We have selected the second stanza :

Hōw māny times dō I lōve, āgāin ?
 Tēll mē hōw māny bēads thēre āre
 In ā silvēr chāin
 Ōf thē ēvenīng rāin,
 Ūnrāvēled frōm thē tūmblīng māin,
 And thrēādīng thē ēye ōf ā yēllōw stār :
 Sō māny times dō I lōve, āgāin.

“How Many Times.”

Elizabeth Barrett Browning has written a delicately finished and pathetic poem entitled, “My Heart and I.” We give the seventh and last stanza. It is iambic rhythm :

Yēt, whō cōmplāins ? Mȳ heārt ānd I ?
 In this ābūndānt ēārth nō dōubt
 Is littlē roōm fōr things wōrn ōut ;
 Dīsdāin thēm, brēāk thēm, thrōw thēm bȳ ;
 And if bēfōre thē dāys grēw rōugh,
 Wē ōnce wēre lōved, thēn—wēll ēnōugh
 I think wē’ve fāred, mȳ heārt ānd I.

“My Heart and I.”

From an old manuscript in the time of Henry VIII, written anonymously, the following stanza in iambic rhythm is taken :

Āh, mȳ swēēt swēētīng ;
 Mȳ littlē prēttȳ swēētīng,
 Mȳ swēētīng will I lōve whērēvēr I gō ;
 Shē is sō prōpēr ānd pūre,
 Trūe, stēadfāst, stāblē ānd dēmūre,
 Thēre is nōne sūch, yōū māy bē sūre,
 As mȳ swēēt swēētīng.

“My Sweet Sweeting.”

Tennyson's "Song of the Milkmaid," from "Queen Mary," is a fine specimen of the seven line stanza. It is trochaic measure :

Shāme ūpōn yoŭ, Rōbīn,
 Shāme ūpōn yoŭ nōw !
 Kiss mē wōuld yoŭ ? with mŷ hānds
 Mīlkīng thē cōw ?
 Dāistēs grōw āgāin,
 Kīng cūps blōw āgāin,
 And yoŭ cāmē ānd kissed mē mīlkīng thē cōw.

Jean Ingelow is the author of "Songs of Seven," which contains a love song in anapestic rhythm :

Ī lēaned ōut ōf windōw, Ī smēlt thē whīte clōvēr,
 Dārک, dārک wās thē gārdēn, Ī sāw nōt thē gāte ;
 "Nōw, if thēre bē foōtstēps, hē cōmes, mŷ ōwn lōvēr,—
 Hūsh, nīghtīngāle, hūsh ! Ō swēēt nīghtīngāle, wāit
 Tīll Ī listēn ānd hēār
 Īf ā stēp drāwēth nēār,
 Fōr mŷ lōve hē īs lāte !

"Seven Times Three, Love."

A poem greatly admired is by Rev. Charles Kingsley. It is an anapestic rhythm. The stanza which we have selected is an anapestic tetrameter, and analyzed is as follows: The first line is composed of two anapestic and two iambic feet ; the second line is like the first ; the third is composed of four iambic feet ; the fourth is composed of one iambic and three anapestic feet ; the fifth is composed of one anapestic and three iambic feet ; the sixth is like the third ; and the seventh line is like the fifth, the anapestic

foot prevailing denotes the rhythm of the stanza. The third stanza is as follows :

Three corpses lay out on the shining sands
 In the morning gleam as the tide went down,
 And the women are weeping and wringing their hands
 For those who will never come back to the town,
 For men must work, and women must weep ;
 And the sooner its over, the sooner to sleep ;
 And good-bye to the bar and its moaning.
 "The Three Fishers."

"My Love is Dead," is a poem by Thomas Chatterton, in trochaic measure composed of nine stanzas, from which we have selected the second. The measure is mixed, the trochaic foot prevailing. The stanza is tetrameter, except the fifth and sixth lines, they being dimeter. The first and third, the second and fourth lines rhyme. The fifth and sixth being a rhyming couplet :

Black his hair as the summer night,
 White his neck as the winter snow,
 Ruddy his face as the morning light ;
 Cold he lies in the grave below.
 My love is dead
 Gone to his death-bed,
 All under the willow tree.

"My Love is Dead."

Henry N. Cobb is the author of the following lines in iambic rhythm. The first four lines being pentameter, the fifth and sixth dimeter, and the seventh a monometer. We give the first stanza of the poem :

Thē wāy is dārk, mŷ Fāthēr ! Clōud ōn clōud
 Is gātherīng thīckly ō'er mŷ hēad, and lōud
 Thē thūndērs rōar ābōve mē. Sēe, I stānd
 Līke ōne bēwildēred ! Fāthēr, tākē mŷ hānd,
 And thrōugh thē glōom
 Lēad sāfely hōme
 Thŷ child !

“ Father, Take my Hand.”

In a fine descriptive poem Francis Bret Harte thus narrates the cause of the fear of the inhabitants of a seaport town, in iambic rhythm. We give the second stanza :

Gōod cāuse fōr fēar ! Īn thē thīck mīddāy
 Thē hūlk thāt lāy bŷ thē rōtting piēr,
 Filled with childrēn īn hāppy plāy,
 Pārtēd thē mōorīngs and drīftēd clēar,—
 Drīftēd clēar bēyōnd thē rēach ōr cāll,—
 Thirtēen childrēn thēy wēre īn āll,—
 All ādrift īn thē lōwēr bāy !

“A Greyport Legend.”

A ride made famous in iambic tetrameter is that of Sheridan's from Winchestertown. We give the first stanza :

Ūp frōm thē Sōūth āt brēak ōf dāy
 Brīngīng tō Wīnchēstēr frēsh dīsmāy,
 Thē āffrīghtēd āir with ā shūddēr bōre,
 Līke ā hērāld īn hāste, tō thē chīēftāīn's dōor,
 Thē tērrīblē grūmblē, and rūmblē, and rōar,
 Tēllīng thē bāttlē wās ōn ōnce mōre,
 And Shērīdān twēntŷ mīles āwāy.

Thomas Buchanan Read—“Sheridan's Ride.”

Another little poem depicting rural sport, is by Thomas Tod Stoddart, in trochaic rhythm. It is very cleverly

written and the stanza worth reading to a lover of the sport. We give the first stanza :

Sing, sweet thrushes, forth and sing !
 Meet the morn upon the lea ;
 Are the emeralds of the spring
 On the angler's trysting-tree ?
 Tell, sweet thrushes, tell to me !
 Are there buds on our willow-tree ?
 Buds and birds on our trysting-tree ?
 "The Angler's Trysting-Tree."

What a fine sentiment is contained in this stanza, the last one of a poem by Mrs. Craik. It is iambic rhythm :

Ö soul, förgët the weight that drägs thee dōwn,
 Dēathföüllý, dēathföüllý:
 Knōw thýself. Äs this glōry wräps thee rōund,
 Lēt it mēlt öff the chäins that löng häve böund
 Thý strēngth. Ständ frēe bēföre thý Gōd änd crý—
 " Mý Fäthēr, hēre äm I :
 Gíve tō mē äs thōu wílt—fírst crōss, thēn crōwn."
 "The Aurora on the Clyde."

And by the same author we find a fine iambic stanza taken from a poem entitled "Sitting on the Shore" :

Ö life, Ö silēnt shōre,
 Whēre wē sit patiēnt : Ö grēät sēa bēyōnd
 Tō which wē tūrn with sölēmn hōpe änd fōnd,
 Büt sörröwful nö mōre :
 Ä littlë while, änd thēn wē toö shäll söar
 Likë white-wínged sēa-bírd's intō the Infínite Dēep ;
 Tíll thēn, Thōu, Fäthēr—wílt öür spírít's kēep.
 "Sitting on the Shore."

Let us give still another from the same author. It is from a poem in anapestic rhythm entitled, "Sleep on Till Day" :

Yet life's büt ä visiön toö lövely tö stāy :
 Mörn pāsēs, noon hāstēns, ānd pleāsüres dēcāy ;
 Änd ēvenīng āpprōachēs ānd clōsēs thē dāy :
 Thēn lāid with prāisēs
 Ündēr thē dāisies :
 Smīlīng wē'll creēp tö öur pillöw öf clāy,
 Änd slēēp öñ tīll Dāy, mý löve, slēēp öñ tīll Dāy.

For one desirous of selecting a wife, the following stanza may be of some practical help. The poem is an iambic tetrameter. Here is the third stanza :

If I cotild find ä lāsle—mīld,
 Wōmān īn wit, īn heārt ä child :
 Blīthe—jūst tö sweētēn sōrrōw ;
 Sēdāte ēnōugh tö tēmpēr mīrth—
 Meēk-heārtēd, rich īn hōusehōld wōrth—
 Nōt quīte thē ūglīēst gīrl öñ ēarth,—
 İ'd mārřy hēr tōmōrrōw.
Craik—"The Six Sisters."

A "Dream in the Woods," written by Thomas Hood, in iambic rhythm, is a poem of excellent merit—contemplative in character. We give the sixty-seventh stanza :

Büt häughty peēr ānd mighty king
 Öne doöm shāll övērwhēlm !
 Thē öākēn cēll
 Shāll lödge hīm wēll
 Whōse scēptrē rūled ä rēalm—
 Whīle hē whō nēvēr knēw ä hōme
 Shāll fīnd īt īn thē ēlm !
 "The Elm Tree."

Henry Carey is the author of "God Save the King," written in dactylic rhythm. We give a stanza :

Gōd sǎve ður grāciōūs kīng,
 Lōng live ður nōblē kīng,
 Gōd sǎve thē kīng !
 Sēnd hīm victōriōūs
 Hāppy ānd glōriōūs,
 Lōng tō rēign òvēr ūs,
 Gōd sǎve thē kīng !

A patriotic poem by Francis Bret Harte furnishes this excellent stanza in trochaic rhythm. The second one of the poem is selected :

" Lēt mē òf mý heārt tǎke cōunsēl :
 Wār is nōt òf life thē sūm ;
 Whō shāll stāy ānd rēap thē hārvēst
 Whēn thē autūmn dāys shāll cōme ? "
 Būt thē drūm
 Ēchōed, " Cōme !
 Dēath shāll rēap thē brāvēr hārvēst," sǎid thē
 sōlēmn sōundīng drūm.

" The Reveille."

Lord Tennyson is the author of a soul-stirring poem in dactylic rhythm. The second stanza is given :

Bē nōt dēaf tō thē sōund thāt wārns !
 Bē nōt gūlled bý ā dēspōt's plēa !
 Āre figs òf thistlēs, òr grāpes òf thōrns ?
 Hōw shōūld ā dēspōt sēt mēn frēē ?
 Fōrm ! fōrm, Riflēmēn, fōrm !
 Rēādý, bē rēādý tō meēt thē stōrm !
 Riflēmēn, riflēmēn, riflēmēn, fōrm !

" The War."

Phœbe Carey has written many tender and charming poems. The art of the poet was one she thoroughly understood. This stanza, the last one of the poem, is in trochaic rhythm :

Ah wise mōthēr ! if yōt prōved
 Lōvēr nēvēr crōssed hēr wāy,
 I wōūld think thē sēlf-sāme wāy.
 Ēvēr since thē wōrld hās mōved,
 Bābes seēm wōmēn in ā dāy ;
 And, ālās ! and wēll ā dāy !
 Mēn hāve wōōed ānd māidēns lōved !

Phæbe Cary—"Gracie."

Matthew Arnold has written a fine poem, which he entitles "A Question." It is trochaic rhythm. We give the first and second stanzas :

Jōy cōmes ānd gōes, hōpe ēbbs ānd flōws
 Like thē wāve ;
 Chānge dōth ūnknit thē trānquīl strēngth ōf mēn.
 Lōve lēnds life ā littlē grāce,
 Ā fēw sād smīles ānd thēn
 Bōth āre lāid īn ōne cōld plāce, —
 īn thē grāve.

Drēams dāwn ānd flȳ, frīēnds smīle ānd dīe
 Like sprīng flōwers ;
 Ōur vāuntēd life īs ōne lōng fūnērāl.
 Mēn dȳg grāves wīth bītter tēars
 Fōr thēr dēad hōpes ; ānd āll,
 Māzed wīth dōubts ānd sick wīth fēars,
 Cōunt thē hōurs.

"A Question."

What is known as the Rhyme-Royal, a stanza invented by Chaucer, is still another form of the seven line stanza. The first four lines being an ordinary quatrain, with alternate lines rhyming, the fifth line repeating the rhyme of the fourth, and the last two rhymes forming a rhyming couplet. We give a stanza illustrating :

And thōu, sweet Mūsic, dāncīng's ōnly life,
 Thē ēar's sōle hāppīnēss, thē āir's bēst spēch,
 Lōadstōne ōf fēllōwshīp, chārmīng-rōd ōf strīfe,
 Thē sōft mīnd's pāradīse, thē sick mān's leēch,
 Wīth thīne ōwn tōngue thōu trēes ānd stōnes cān'st tēach,
 Thāt, whēn thē āir dōth dānce hēr finēst mēasure,
 Thēn ārt thōu bōrn, thē gōds' ānd mēn's sweet plēasure.

Sir John Davies—"The Dancing of the Air."

THE EIGHT LINE STANZA.

This stanza is used extensively in writing poetry. No form, unless it should be the quatrain, is in such general use. It is capable of great variety. The stanza may be composed of four couplets, or a six line stanza and a couplet, or a seven line stanza with an odd rhyming line.

As our object is not only the familiarizing ourselves with the various forms of the stanza, but also to learn perfectly the art of scansion, become perfectly acquainted with the rhythm and meter of verse, we shall endeavor to select from the best authors the various forms of the eight line stanza, assuring the reader that he cannot be too familiar with the formation of the stanzas, if he has a desire to become perfectly acquainted with the art of versification.

The selections given, while but a single stanza of some excellent poem, will certainly be a help to the reader who will undoubtedly follow up the poem and give to it a thor-

ough reading. First, we have selected the fourth stanza of Thomas Hood's "The Song of the Shirt." It is iambic rhythm. The stanza is as follows :

Oh ! mēn wīth sistērs dēar !
 Oh ! mēn wīth mōthērs ānd wīvēs !
 It is nōt linēn yōū'rē wēārīng ōut,
 Būt hūmān crēātūres' līvēs !
 Stīch—stīch—stīch !
 In pōvērtŷ, hūngēr ānd dīrt,
 Sēwīng āt ōnce, wīth ā dōublē thrēad,
 A SHRŌUD ās wēll ās ā shīrt !

What can be more beautiful than the poem of Edward Coate Pinkney entitled, "A Health?" It is also in iambic rhythm. The poem is composed of five stanzas. We have selected the last, as follows :

I fīll thīs cūp tō ōne māde ūp
 Ōf lōvelīnēss ālōne,
 A wōmān, ōf hēr gēntlē sēx
 Thē sēēmīng pāragōn.
 Hēr hēalth ! ānd wōuld ōn ēarth thēre stoōd
 Sōme mōre ōf sūch ā frāme,
 Thāt līfe mīght bē āll pōētrŷ,
 And wēarīnēss ā nāme.

Philip Pendleton Cooke gives us a fine example of an eight line stanza in a little poem entitled, "Florence Vane." It is iambic rhythm. We select the third stanza :

Thōu wāst lōvelīēr thān thē rōsēs
 In thēir prime ;
 Thŷ vōīce ēxcēllēd thē clōsēs
 Ōf swēētēst rhŷme ;
 Thŷ hēart wās ā rīvēr
 Wīthōut ā māin.
 Wōuld I hād lōvēd thēē nēvēr,
 Flōrēnce Vāne.

Samuel Daniel has written a neat little poem entitled, "Love is a Sickness." We give the last stanza :

Löve is ä törmént öf the mind,
 Ä tēmpēst ēvērlāsting ;
 Änd Jöve häth mādē it öf ä kind,
 Nöt wēll, nör füll, nör fāsting.
 Whȳ sō?
 Möre wē ēnjöy it, möre it dies ;
 If nöt ēnjöyed, it sighing cries
 Hēigh-hō.

James Shirley is the author of a fine poem in iambic rhythm entitled, "Death the Leveler." The last stanza is selected :

The gärländs withēr ön yöür bröw,
 Thēn böast nö möre yöür mightȳ deēds ;
 Üpön dēath's pürplē ältär nōw
 Seē whēre the victör-victīm bleēds ;
 Yöür hēads müst cōme
 Tö the cöld tömb ;
 Önlȳ the äctiöns öf the jüst
 Smēll sweēt, änd blössöm in theēr düst.

Alexander Rogers gives us a beautiful stanza, in a love poem entitled, "Behave Yourself Before Folk." We select the fifth stanza, which is iambic rhythm :

Yē tēll mē thāt mȳ lips äre sweēt :
 Sic tāles, I döubt äre ä' dēcēit ;—
 Ät öñȳ rāte, it's härdly meēt
 Tö prie theēr sweēts bēföre fōlk.
 Bēhāve yöürsēl' bēföre fōlk,—
 Bēhāve yöürsēl' bēföre fōlk,—
 Gīn thāt's the cāse, there's time änd plāce,
 Büt sūrelȳ nö bēföre fōlk !

John G. Saxe, the author of so many excellent poems, who delighted the reading public throughout his life, tells us he is growing old in these finished lines entitled, "I'm Growing Old." We give the fourth stanza. It is iambic tetrameter :

I feēl it in mŷ chānging tāste ;
 I seē it in mŷ chānging hāir ;
 I seē it in mŷ grōwing wāist ;
 I seē it in mŷ grōwing hēir ;
 A thōusānd signs prōclāim the trūth,
 As plāin ās trūth wās ēvēr tōld,
 Thāt, ēvēr in mŷ vāuntēd yōuth,
 I'm grōwing ōld !"

An anonymous poem entitled, "The Grave of Bonaparte" is a beautiful eight line stanza in anapestic rhythm. We have selected the first stanza :

Ōn ā lōne-bārrēn isle, whēre the wild-rōāring billōws
 Assail the stērn rōck, ānd the lōud-tēmpēsts rāve,
 The hērō lies still, whīle the dēw-drōpping willōws,
 Like fōnd-weēping mōurnērs lēan ōvēr the grāve.
 The lighnīngs māy flāsh, ānd the lōud-thūndērs rātlē ;
 Hē heēds nōt, hē hēars nōt, hē's frēe frōm āll pāin ;—
 Hē sleēps his lāst sleēp—hē hās fōught his lāst bātlē !
 Nō sōund cān āwāke him tō glōry āgāin !

"A Doubting Heart," by Adelaide Anne Proctor, is a pathetic poem in iambic rhythm, expressive of sorrow and adversity. We give the third stanza :

The sūn hās hid its rāys
 Thēse māny dāys ;
 Will drēary hōurs nēvēr lēave the ēarth ?
 Ō dōubting hēart !
 The stōrmŷ clōuds ōn high
 Vēil the sāme sūnnŷ skŷ
 Thāt sōōn, fōr spring is nigh,
 Shāl wāke the sūmmēr intō gōlden mirth.

We present below a stanza of eight lines, the second, fourth, sixth and eighth lines rhyming. It is taken from one of the finest poems in the English language, "Man was Made to Mourn," by Robert Burns. It is iambic rhythm. We give the eleventh stanza :

Ö Dēath ! thē poōr mǎn's dēarēst friēd,
Thē kindēst ānd thē bēst !
Wēlcōme thē hōur mý āgēd limbs
Āre lāid wīth thēē āt rēst !
Thē greāt, thē wēalthý, fēar thý blōw,
Frōm pōmp ānd plēasure tōrn ;
Būt Ō, ā blēst rēliēf tō thōse
Thāt wēary-lādēn mōurn !

The "Cavalry Song" by Edmund Clarence Stedman-taken from "Alice of Monmouth," is a poem showy and animated, a very neat form of the eight line stanza. It is also iambic rhythm. We give the second stanza :

Dāsh ōn bēnēath thē smōkīng dōme :
Throūgh lēvél lightnīngs gāllōp nēarēr !
Ōne loōk tō Hēavēn ! Nō thōughts ōf hōme ;
Thē guīdōns thāt wē beār āre dēarēr.
CHARGE !
Cling ! Clāng ! fōrwārd āll !
Hēavēn hēlp thōse whōse hōrsēs fāll ;
Cūt lēft ānd right !

Caroline E. Norton is known the world over by "Bingen on the Rhine." The poem is highly descriptive, tender and sympathetic, touching a keynote that reverberates and swells as the reader cons each line. It is in iambic measure—an iambic heptameter :

His trëmbllng vöice grëw fäint änd hōarse—his gāsp wās childīsh
wēak,—

His ēyes pūt òn ä dýng loók,—hë sighëd änd cēasëd tō spēak ;
His cōmräde bënt tō lift him, büt thë spärk òf life häd flēd !
Thë söldiër òf thë Lēgiön, in ä fōrēign länd—Is dēad !
Änd thë söft moön rōsë tip slōwly, änd cālmly shë loòkëd dōwn
Òn thë rēd sänd òf thë bättlë-fiëld with bloōdy cōrsës strēwn ;
Yēs, cālmly òn thät drēadful scēnë hër päle light sēemëd tō shīnë,
Äs it shōnë òn distänt Bingën—fäir Bingën òn thë Rhīnë !

John G. Saxe is the author of " American Aristocracy,"
from which we have selected the first stanza. It is iambic
rhythm :

Òf äll thë nōtäblë thīngs òn ēarth,
Thë quēērëst ònë is prīdë òf bīrth
Ämōng òur "fiërce dēmōcräcy !"
Ä brīdgë äcrōss ä hūndrëd yēars,
Withōut ä prōp tō säre it frōm snēers,
Nōt ēvën ä cōuplë òf rōttën pēers,—
Ä thīng òf läughtër, flēërs änd jēërs,
Is Ämēricän äristōcräcy !

How true to nature is this poem by Joanna Baillie, entitled
" The Heath-Cock." It is iambic rhythm. We select the
first stanza :

Goòd mōrrōw tō thý sáblë bēak
Änd glössý plúmägë därk änd slēëk,
Thý crimsön moön änd äztüre ēyë,
Cöck òf thë hēath, sò wildly shý ;
I sēë thëë slýly cōwëring thrōugh
Thät wirý wëb òf silvëry dëw,
Thät twinklës in thë mōrning äir,
Like cāsëmënts òf my lädý fäir.

The Italian Heroic meter in which Tasso and Ariosto wrote, known as the "Ottava Rima," is a stanza of eight iambic pentameter lines. The stanza consists of six lines rhyming alternately, and the seventh and eighth a rhyming couplet. Lord Byron wrote "Don Juan" in this stanza, a selection from the first canto, is here given :

'Tis sweet to hear the watch-dog's honest bark
 Bay deep-mouthed welcome as we draw near home ;
 'Tis sweet to know there is an eye will mark
 Our coming, and look brighter when we come ;
 'Tis sweet to be awakened by the lark,
 Or lulled by falling waters ; sweet the hum
 Of bees, the voice of girls, the song of birds,
 The lisp of children, and their earliest words.

THE NINE LINE STANZA.

The nine line stanza gives fine effect to English poetry, and hence may be termed a favorite among writers. It is capable of many combinations. One form, however, of the nine line stanza is fixed, and it is this form that is so justly praised and highly noted. It is the Spenserian, so named from Edmund Spenser, the author of "The Fairy Queen," who composed that beautiful poem in that stanza. While Spenser is generally accredited as being the inventor of the form of the stanza that now bears his name, and is so widely used, he borrowed it from Italian poetry.

Many of the highest types of poetical composition, we find in this stanza — Byron's "Childe Harold," Burns' "Cotter's Saturday Night," Beattie's "Minstrel," Thomson's "Castle of Indolence." The Spenserian stanza consists of nine lines, the first eight being iambic pentameter, the ninth an iambic hexameter. The stanza is composed of

two quatrains rhyming in alternate lines. The last line of the first quatrain rhymes with the first line of the second quatrain ; the ninth line rhyming with the eighth.

Åh ! whō cān tēll hōw hārd it is tō climb
 Thē steēp whēre Fāme's prōud tēmplē shines āfār !
 Åh ! whō cān tēll hōw māny ā sōul sūblime
 Hās fēlt thē inflūēnce of mālignānt stār,
 And wāged with Fōrtūne ān ētērnāl wār ;
 Chēcked bȳ thē scōff of Pride, bȳ Envy's frōwn,
 And Pōverty's ūncōnquērablē bār ;
 In life's lōw vāle rēmōte hās pined ālōne,
 Thēn drōpped intō thē grāve, ūnpitiēd ānd ūnkōwn !
Beattie—"The Minstrel."

We have also selected a stanza from a beautiful poem, "Philip, My King," an illustration of childhood. It is by Dinah Maria Mulock Craik. It is iambic rhythm. We select the first stanza :

Loōk āt mē with thȳ lārge brōwn ēyes,
 Philip, mȳ king !
 Rōund whōm thē ēnshādōwing pūrplē lies
 Of bābȳhōod's rōyāl dignitȳes.
 Lāy ōn mȳ nēck thȳ tinȳ hānd
 With Lōve's invinciblē scēptēr lādēn ;
 I ām thine Esthēr, tō cōmmānd
 Tȳll thōu shālt find ā queēn-hāndmāidēn,
 Philip, mȳ king !

Another fine nine line stanza is from the pen of Sir Charles Sedley, entitled, "Phillis is My Only Joy." It is trochaic rhythm. We give the first stanza .

Phillis is mý ònlý jôy,
 Fâithlëss âs thê wind òr sêas ;
 Sômetîmes cômîng, sômetîmes côi,
 Yêt shê nêvêr fâils tò plêase.
 If with â frôwn
 I âm cást dôwn,
 Phillis, smiling
 And bêguiling,
 Mâkes mê hâppîêr thân bêfôre.

Robert Burns touched the hearts of all Scotland, as well as the reading world, when he gave to the public, "The Cotter's Saturday Night." It is a poem that portrays vividly the life of the Scottish peasant, and is so true and accurate as to bring home to all, the scenes it so faithfully depicts. The rhythm is iambic. We select the third stanza:

Ât lêngth his lônely cõt âppêars in viêw,
 Bênêath thê shêltêr òf ân âgêd trêe ;
 Thê êxpêctânt weê things tòddlîn', stâchêr thrôugh
 Tò meêt thêir dâd, wi' flichterîn' nôise ân' glêe.
 His weê bît inglê blinkîng bônnlý,
 His cléan hêarthstône, his thriftîe wîf's smîle,
 Thê lîspîng infânt prâttlîng òn his kneê,
 Dôes â' hîs wêary cârking câres bêguile,
 Ând mâkes hîm quîte fôrgêt his lâbôr ând his tòi.

William Cullen Bryant is the author of this stanza, selected from one of his poems entitled, "June." The measure is iambic. We give the third stanza :

Thêre thrôugh thê lóng, lóng sùmmêr hôurs
 Thê gòldên light shôuld lie,
 Ând thîck yôung hêrbs ând grôups òf flôwers
 Stând in thêir beaûtý bý.

Thē ōrtōle shoʊld build ānd tēll
 Hīs lōve-tāle clōse bēsīde mȳ cēll ;
 Thē idlē būttērfly
 Shoʊld rēst hīm thēre, ānd thēre bē hēard
 Thē hōusewife beē ānd hūmmīng-bird.

Another beautiful poem is selected from the same author. Who hasn't read William Cullen Bryant's "Robert of Lincoln," and admired the charming rhythm? The measure is mixed, the trochaic prevailing. We select the fifth stanza :

Six whīte ēggs ōn ā bēd ōf hāy,
 Flēcked with pūrplē, ā prētty sīght !
 Thēre ās thē mōthēr sīt āll dāy,
 Rōbērt īs sīngīng wīth āll hīs mīght ;
 Bōb-ō'-līnk, bōb-ō'-līnk,
 Spīnk, spānk, spīnk ;
 Nīce goōd wīfe, thāt nēvēr gōes ōut,
 Kēēpīng hōuse whīle Ī frōlc ābōut.
 Chēē, chēē, chēē.

From Byron's "Childe Harold," Canto III, we select the following stanza from his description of "Waterloo." No grander poem of its kind was ever written. It is written in Spenserian stanza, which is always iambic rhythm. The first eight lines are iambic pentameter, the ninth line being an hexameter.

Āh ! thēn ānd thēre wās hūrrȳng tō ānd frō,
 Ānd gāthēring tēars, ānd trēmblīngs ōf dīstrēss,
 Ānd chēēks āll pāle whīch būt ān hōur āgō
 Blūshed āt thē prāise ōf thēir ōwn lōvelīnēss ;
 Ānd thēre wēre sūddēn pārtīngs, sūch ās prēss
 Thē līfē frōm ōut yōūng hēarts, ānd chōklīng sīghs
 Whīch nē'er mīght bē rēpēatēd ; whō wōʊld guēss
 Īf ēvērmōre shoʊld mēēt thōse mūtūāl ēyēs
 Sīnce ūpōn nīght sō swēēt sūch āwful mōrn cōʊld rīse !

How beautiful are the "Lines" by Thomas Campbell, "On leaving a Scene in Bavaria." We select the seventh stanza. It is iambic rhythm :

Yēs ! I hāve loved thȳ wild ābōde,
 Ūknōwn, ūnploughed, ūntrōddēn shōre ;
 Whēre scārce thē woōdmān finds ā rōad,
 And scārce thē fishēr plies ān ōar ;
 Fōr mān's nēglēct I lōve thēē mōre ;
 Thāt ārt nōr āvārice īntrūde
 Tō tāmē thȳ tōrrēt's thūndēr-shōck,
 Ōr prūne thȳ vīntāge ōf thē rōck
 Māgnificēntly rūde.

A fine variation of the Spenserian stanza is found in the following from Percy Bysshe Shelley's lines entitled, "The Sun is Warm, the Sky is Clear." It is iambic rhythm. We select the third stanza :

Ālās ! I hāve nōr hōpe nōr hēalth,
 Nōr pēace wīthīn, nōr cālm ārōund,
 Nōr thāt Cōntēt sūrpāssīng wēalth
 Thē sāge īn mēdītātiōn fōund,
 And wālked wīth īnwārd glōry crōwned,—
 Nōr fāme, nōr pōwēr, nōr lōve, nōr lēisūre,
 Ōthērs I sēē whōm thēse sūrrōund ;
 Smīlīng thēy live, and cāll līfe plēasūre ;
 Tō mē thāt cūp hās bēēn dēalt īn ānōthēr mēasūre.

THE TEN LINE STANZA.

This form of the stanza is widely used. It may be employed in many combinations. Five couplets make a beautiful ten line stanza. Three triplets and a single line may be used. The quatrain doubled and the couplet combined form the stanza. It can be formed of two five line stanzas ;

of a six line and a quatrain ; of a seven line and a triplet. We select a stanza from Shakespeare, entitled, "Blow, Blow, Thou Winter Wind," from "As You Like It," act ii, scene 7. It is iambic rhythm. We select the first stanza :

Blōw, blōw, thōu wintēr wind,
Thōu ārt nōt sō ūnkīnd
 Ās mān's īngrātītūde ;
Thy toōth īs nōt sō keēn,
Bēcāuse thōu ārt nōt seēn,
 Ālthōugh thy brēath bē rūde.
Hēigh-hō ! sīng hēigh-hō ! ūntō the grēn hōllý ;
Mōst frīendshīp īs fēignīng, mōst lōvīng mēre fōllý ;
Thēn hēigh-hō, the hōllý !
Thīis līfē īs mōst jōllý !

Our next selection is a poem from John Keats. It is one of the best of that celebrated writer's productions. It is entitled, "Ode to a Nightingale." We select the seventh stanza :

Thōu wāst nōt bōrn fōr dēath, īmmōrtāl Bīrd !
Nō hūngry gēnērātīōns trēad theē dōwn ;
Thē vōice I hēar thīis pāsīng nīght wās hēard
 In āncīent dāys bý ēmpērōr ānd clōwn ;
Pērhaps the sēlf-sāme sōng thāt fōund ā pāth
 Throūgh the sād hēart of Rūth, whēn sīck fōr hōme,
Shē stōōd īn tēars āmīd the āliēn cōrn ;
 Thē sāme thāt oft-tīmes hāth
Chārmēd māgīc cāsēmēnts ōpēnīng ōn the fōam
 Of pērīlōus sēas, īn fāery lānds fōrlōrn.

Charles Mackay has written an excellent poem which has been oft quoted, entitled, "Tell Me, Ye Winged Winds." It is iambic measure. We select the first stanza :

Tell me, ye winged winds,
 That round my pathway roar,
 Do ye not know some spot
 Where mortals weep no more?
 Some lone and pleasant dell,
 Some valley in the west,
 Where free from toil and pain,
 The weary soul may rest?
 The loud wind dwindled to a whisper low,
 And sighed for pity as it answered, "No."

Milton's "May Morning" is another charming ten line stanza. It is also iambic rhythm, as follows :

Now the bright morning star, day's harbinger,
 Comes dancing from the east, and leads with her
 The flowery May, who from her green lap throws
 The yellow cowslip and the pale primrose.
 Hail, bounteous May ! that doth inspire
 Mirth and youth and warm desire ;
 Woods and groves are of thy dressing,
 Hill and dale doth boast thy blessing,
 Thus we salute thee with our early song,
 And welcome thee, and wish thee long.

"The Owl," a poem by Bryan W. Proctor, furnishes another excellent ten line stanza, in a mixed anapestic and iambic rhythm, the iambic prevailing. We select the first stanza :

In the hollow tree, in the old gray tower,
 The spectral owl doth dwell ;
 Dull, hated, despised, in the sunshine hour,
 But at dusk he's abroad and well !
 Not a bird of the forest e'er mates with him ;
 All mock him outright by day ;
 But at night, when the woods grow still and dim,
 The boldest will shrink away !
 O, when the night falls, and roosts the owl,
 Then, then, is the reign of the horned owl !

A rare old poem is "The Ivy Green," and its author is no less a personage than Charles Dickens. It is mixed anapestic and iambic rhythm, the iambic foot prevailing :

Ö, ä däinty plänt is the ivy green,
 That creëpëth ö'er rüfns öld !
 Öf right chöice foöd äre his mēals, I weēn,
 In his cēll sö löne änd cöld.
 The walls müst bë crümblëd, the stönes dëcäyed,
 Tö plēastüre his däinty whim ;
 Änd the mōuldëring düst that yēars häve mādë,
 Is ä mērry mēal för him.
 Creëping whëre nö life is seēn,
 Ä rare öld plänt is the ivy green.

No less loved by everyone is Mrs. S. J. Hale. All school boys have read "It Snows," written by her. The poem is but a glimpse of the actual reality of the delight of the youth at a sight of snow and the rare pleasure of the winter sports. It is anapestic rhythm. We give the first stanza :

"It snöws !" cries the Schoöl-böy, "Hürräh !" änd his shöut
 Is ringíng thröugh pärlör änd häll,
 Whíle swift äs the wing öf ä swällöw, hë's öut,
 Änd his pläymätes häve änsweäred his cäll ;
 It mäkes the heärt léap büt tö witnëss theír jöy ;
 Pröud wēalth häs nö plēastüre, I tröw,
 Like the ráptüre that thröbs in the pülse öf the böy,
 Äs hë gäthërs his trëastüres öf snöw ;
 Then läy nót the träppíngs öf göld ön thíne hëirs,
 Whíle hēalth, änd the richës öf nättüre, äre theírs.

Harrison Weir is the author of "Christmas in the Woods." It is a six line stanza and a quatrain combined. It is anapestic rhythm. We select the first stanza :

Fròm ùndër the boughs in the snòw-clàd woòd
 The mèrle and the mavis àre peèping,
 Àlike sècure fròm the wind and the flood,
 Yèt à silènt Chrismàs keèping.
 Still hàppy àre they,
 And theír loòks àre gày,
 And they frisk it fròm bough tò bough ;
 Since bèrries brìght rēd
 Hång òvër theír hēad,
 A rìght goòdly fēast, I tròw.

“Pack Clouds Away,” a poem by Thomas Heywood, in iambic rhythm, is a neat, pretty, dainty poem of love. We select the second stanza:

Wàke fròm thý nēst, rōbīn-rēdbreāst !
 Sīng, bīds, in ēvērý fūrrōw ;
 And fròm ēach bill lēt mūsíc shrill
 Gīve mý fāir lōve goòd-mōrrōw !
 Bläckbīrd and thrūsh, in ēvērý būsh,
 Stāre, linnēt, and cōck-spārrōw,
 Yoũ prètty ēlves, àmōng yoũrsēlves,
 Sīng mý fāir lōve goòd-mōrrōw.
 Tò gīve mý lōve goòd-mōrrōw,
 Sīng, bīds, in ēvērý fūrrōw.

Another fine ten line poem is by Thomas Gray. It is entitled, “Ode on a Distant Prospect of Eaton College.” It is iambic rhythm. We give the last stanza :

Tò ēach hīs sūfferīngs : àll àre mēn,
 Cōndēmnēd àlike tò grōan ;
 The tēndēr fōr ànōthēr’s pāin,
 Thē ùnfeēllīng fōr hīs òwn.
 Yēt, àh ! whý shōuld they knōw theír fāte,
 Sīnce sōrrōw nēvēr cōmes tò lāte,
 And hàppīnēss tò swiftlý flīes ?
 Thōught wòuld dēstrōy theír pāradīse.
 Nò mōre ; whēre ìgnōrānce is bliss,
 ’Tis fōllý tò bē wīse.

THE SONNET.

One of the finest forms of the stanza in our English poetry is the Sonnet. Borrowed by the Italians from the early Provençal poets, it was assiduously cultivated by them, and brought to a high state of perfection. Many beautiful sonnets are found in the writings of Petrarch, Ariosto, Guido, and Dante. The Sonnet is a poetical piece containing fourteen iambic pentameter lines. It is generally lyrical in its nature. In fact it is the primordial form of modern English lyric poetry. It deals with *one* idea of a grave nature, presented under various aspects. The sonnet was introduced into English poetry in the early part of the sixteenth century by the Earl of Surrey and Sir Thomas Wyatt. The Italian sonnet then introduced is termed the correct and strict form. After the introduction of the sonnet into the English from the Italians, another form of the fourteen line stanza was used by English poets, in which the succession of rhymes was different in order from that authorized by the Italian form. To distinguish the two forms, the Italian was termed the regular, while all the others were called irregular, and are governed by separate and distinct rules or laws to be used in the formation of the different kinds of sonnets.

The sonnet in its structure is more elaborate than any form of the stanza. The Italian is always a positive and fixed form in some respects. It consists of two divisions. A major and a minor portion. The major portion consists of eight lines, called the octave; the minor portion consists of six lines, called the sestet. The octave is composed of two quatrains. The quatrains are similar in form and construction. The first and fourth lines of each quatrain rhyme with each other, and the second and third lines rhyme. The octave, however, has but two rhymes, for the first and

fourth lines of the first quatrain rhyme with the first and fourth lines of the second quatrain ; the same is true of the second and third lines of both quatrains. The octave is joined to the sestet by a close grammatical structure. The octave is a fixed form.

In the construction of the sestet of the Italian form of the sonnet, the first and fourth, the second and fifth, the third and sixth lines rhyme ; or, the first, third and fifth rhyme with the second, fourth and sixth of the sestet. All other forms of the sonnet are not termed pure. Our best poets have used the sonnet to pour forth their most sublime thoughts expressive of love, friendship, praise, adoration, grief and sorrow. It seems peculiarly adopted as a form to express the most intense feelings of the human mind, and to enable the writer to give vent to the finer feelings and thoughts.

A beautiful sonnet by Richard Watson Gilder expresses in admirable language the sonnet :

WHAT IS A SONNET?

MAJOR PORTION—FIRST QUATRAIN.

Whät is ä sönnët? 'Tis ä pëarly shëll
Thät mürmürs öf the fâr-öff mürmüring sêa ;
Ä präciöüs jëwël cårved möst cüriöüslý ;
It is ä littlë pictüre päintëd wëll.

MAJOR PORTION—SECOND QUATRAIN.

Whät is ä sönnët? 'Tis the tëar thät fëll
Fröm ä greät pöët's hiddën êctäsý ;
Ä twö-ëdged swörd, ä stâr, ä sōng—äh mē !
Sömetimes ä hëävý-tölling fûnërál bëll.

MINOR PORTION.

This wās the flāme thāt shoōk wīth Dāntē's brēath, ^a
 Thē sōlēmn ōrgān whēreōn Miltōn played, ^b
 And thē clēar glāss whēre Shākēspēare's shādōw falls ; ^c
 A sēa this is—bēwāre, whō vēntūrēth ! ^a
 Fōr like ā fiōrd thē nārrow floōr is lāid ^b
 Deēp ās mīd-ōceān tō sheēr mōuntāin wālls. ^c

John Milton thus describes his own blindness in a sonnet of the regular model :

ON HIS BLINDNESS.

To Cyriack Skinner.

OCTAVE.

Whēn I cōsider, hōw mȳ light is spēnt ^a
 Ere hālf mȳ dāys, in this dārk wōrld ānd wīde,
 And thāt ōne tālēt, whīch is deāth tō hīde,
 Lōdged wīth mē ūselēss, thōugh mȳ sōul mōre bēnt
 Tō sērvē thērēwīth mȳ Mākēr, ānd prēsēt
 Mȳ trūe āccōunt, lēst Hē, rētūrning, chīde ;
 "Dōth Gōd ēxāct dāy-lābōr, light dēnīed ?"
 I fōndlȳ āsk. Būt Pātīēnce, tō prēvēnt

SESTETTE.

Thāt mȳrmȳr sōōn rēplīes, "Gōd dōth nōt nēēd ^a
 Eīthēr mān's wōrk, ōr hīs ōwn gīfts ; whō bēst
 Bēar hīs mīld yōke, thēy sērvē hīm bēst. Hīs stāte ^b
 Is kīnglȳ ; thōusānds āt hīs bīddīng spēēd, . .
 And pōst ō'er lānd ānd ōceān wīthōut rēst ;
 Thēy ālsō sērvē whō ōnlȳ stānd ānd wāit !"^c

Longfellow has written many exquisitely charming sonnets.
None better than, "A Summer Day by the Sea :"

Thē sūn is sēt ; ānd in hīs lātēst bēams
Yōn littlē clōud ǝf āshēn grāy ānd gōld,
Slōwly ūpōn thē āmbēr āir ūnrōllēd,
Thē fāllīng māntlē ǝf thē Prōphēt sēems,
Frōm thē dīm hēadlānds māny ā līghthōuse glēams,
Thē strēēt-lāmps ǝf thē ōcēān ; ānd bēhōld,
Ō'erhēad thē bānnērs ǝf thē night ūnfōld ;
Thē dāy hāth pāssēd īntō thē lānd ǝf drēams.
Ō sūmmēr dāy, bēsīdē thē jōyōūs sēa !
Ō sūmmēr dāy, sō wōndērfūl ānd whītē,
Sō fūll ǝf glādnēss ānd sō fūll ǝf pāīn !
Fōrēvēr ānd fōrēvēr shālt thōu bē
Tō sōmē thē grāvestōnē ǝf ā dēad dēlīght,
Tō sōmē thē lāndmārk ǝf ā nēw dōmāīn.

The following by Ella Wheeler Wilcox is a good example
of the sonnet :

Mēthīnks ǝfttīmes mȳ hēārt is līkē sōmē bēē,
Thāt gōēs fōrth thrōugh thē sūmmēr dāy ānd sīngs,
Ānd gāthērs hōnēy frōm āll grōwīng thīngs
īn gārdēn plōt, ǝr ǝn thē clōvēr lēāf.
Whēn thē lōng āftērnoōn grōws lātē, ānd shē
Wōuld sēēk hēr hīvē, shē cānnōt līft hēr wīngs,
Sō hēāvilȳ thē tōō swēēt bŭrdēn clīngs,
Frōm whīch shē wōuld nōt, ānd yēt wōuld, flȳ frēē.
Sō wīth mȳ fūll fōnd hēārt ; fōr whēn īt trīēs
Tō līft ītsēlf tō pēācē-crōwnēd hēīghts ābōvē
Thē cōmmōn wāy whērē cōuntlēs fēēt hāvē trōd,
Lō ! thēn, thīs bŭrdēn ǝf dēār hŭmān tīēs,
Thīs grōwīng wēīght ǝf prēcīōūs ēārthlȳ lōvē,
Bīnds dōwn thē spīrīt thāt wōuld sōār tō Gōd.

The regular model is varied in the sestette. Below we give forms of these variations. "Echo and Silence," is an excellent sonnet :

In eddying cōurse, when lēaves bēgān tō flȳ,
 And Autūmn in hēr lāp thē stōre tō strēw,
 As 'mid wīld scēnes I chānced thē Mūse tō woō,
 Throūgh glēns ūntrōd, and woōds thāt frōwned ōn high,
 Twō sleēping nȳmphs with wōnderīng mūte I spȳ !
 And, lō, shē's gōne—in rōbe ōf dārk-green hūe,
 'Twās Echō frōm hēr sistēr Silēnce flēw,
 Fōr quick thē hūntēr's hōrn rēsōundēd tō thē skȳ !
 In shāde affrīghted Silēnce mēlts āwāy.
 Nōt sō hēr sistēr. Hārk ! fōr ōnwārd still,
 With fār-hēard stēp, shē tākēs hēr listēning wāy,
 Bōundīng frōm rōck tō rōck, and hill tō hill.
 Ah, mārķ thē mērrȳ māid in mōckfūl plāy
 With thōusānd mīmīc tōnes thē lāughīng fōrēst fill !

Samuel Egerton Brydges.

Another elegant sonnet is :

ON THE GRASSHOPPER AND CRICKET.

Thē pōētrȳ ōf ēarth is nēvēr dēad :
 When āll thē bīrds āre fāint with thē hōt sūn,
 And hīde in cōōllīng trēes, ā vōice wīll rūn
 Frōm hēdge tō hēdge ābōut thē nēw-mōwn mēad,
 Thāt is thē grāsshōppēr's—hē tākēs thē lēad
 In sūmmēr lūxūrȳ,—hē hās nēvēr dōne
 With hīs dēlīghts ; fōr, when tīred ōut with fūn,
 Hē rēsts āt ēase bēnēath sōmē plēāsānt weed.
 Thē pōētrȳ ōf ēarth is cēāsīng nēvēr :
 Ōn ā lōne wīntēr ēvēnīng when thē frōst
 Hās wrōught ā silēnce, frōm thē stōve thēre shrills
 Thē crīckēt's sōng, in wārmt h incēāsīng ēvēr,
 And sēems, tō ōne in drōwsīnēss hālf lōst,
 Thē grāsshōppēr's āmōng sōmē grāssȳ hīlls.

John Keats.

William Shakespeare deigned to transgress the laws of the Italian model and mold one of his own. Can it not be said what was fit for Shakespeare's use is all sufficient for any person? These sonnets, one hundred fifty-four in number, are wonderful in composition and merit. They are devoted to friendship and love. Their form consists of three quatrains and a couplet. Many of the best poets have written sonnets on the Shakesperian model :

THE APPROACH OF AGE.

When I dô cōunt the clōck that tēlls the time,
 And seē the brāve dāy sūnk in hideōus night ;
 When I behōld the violēt pāst prime,
 And sāblē curls āll silvēred o'er with white ;
 When lōfty trēes I seē bārren of lēaves,
 Which ērst frōm hēat did cānōpy the hērd,
 And sūmmēr's grēen āll gīrded up in shēaves,
 Bōrne on the biēr with white and bristly bēard ;
 Then of thy beauty dô I quēstion mākē,
 That thou āmong the wāstes of time mūst gō,
 Since sweēts and beautiēs dô thēmsēlves fōrsāke,
 And die ās fāst ās they seē othērs grōw ;
 And nōthing 'gāinst Time's scythe cān mākē dēfēnce,
 Sāve brēed, tō brāve him when hē tākēs theē hēnce.

William Shakespeare.

Mr. Frederick Locker-Lampson, an English poet, has written a sonnet fashioned after the Shakesperian model. It is entitled, "Love, Time and Death :"

Ah mē, drēad frīends of mine—Lōve, Time and Dēath !
 Sweet Lōve, whō cāme tō mē on sheēn'y wing,
 And gāve hēr tō m'y ārms—hēr lips, hēr brēath,
 And āll hēr gōlden ringlēts clūstēring ;
 And Time, whō gāthērs in the fl'yīng yēars,
 Hē gāve mē āll—but whēre is āll hē gāve ?
 Hē toōk m'y Lōve and lēft mē bārren tēars ;
 Wēāry and lōne, I fōllōw tō the grāve.

Thère Dēath wll ēnd thīs visiōn hālf dīvine,
 Wān Dēath, whō wāits īn shādōw ēvērmōre,
 Ānd silēnt ēre hē gāve thē suddēn sign ;
 Ōh, gēntly lēad mē thrōugh thī nārrōw doōr,
 Thōu gēntlē Dēath, thōu trūstīēst frīēd ōf mīne.
 Āh mē, fōr Lōve wll Dēath mī Lōve rēstōre ?

A fine sonnet after the same model is by Thomas Hood :

FALSE POETS AND TRUE.

Loōk hōw thē lārk sōars ūpward ānd īs gōne,
 Tūrning ā spīrit ās hē nēars thē skī !
 Hīs vōice īs heard, būt bōdy thēre īs nōne
 Tō fix thē vāgue ēxcūrsiōns ōf thē ēye.
 Sō pōets' sōngs āre with ūs, thōugh thēy dīe
 Ōbscūred ānd hīd bī dēath's ōblīvīōūs shrōud,
 Ānd ēarth īnhērīts thē rīch mēlōdy,
 Līke rāīning mūsīc frōm thē mōrning clōud.
 Yēt, fēw thēre bē whō pīpe sō swēēt ānd lōūd,
 Thēir vōicēs rēach ūs thrōugh thē lāpse ōf spāce ;
 Thē nōīsī dāy īs dēafēnēd bī ā crōwd
 Ōf ūndīstīnguīshēd bīrds, ā twīttēring rāce ;
 Būt ōnly lārk ānd nīghtīngālē fōrlōrn
 Fīll ūp thē silēncēs ōf nīght ānd mōrn.

A granddaughter of the famous orator, Richard Brinsley Sheridan, herself famous as a poetess of extraordinary merit, pays this compliment to her loved treasures, in a sonnet :

TO MY BOOKS.

Silēnt cōmpāniōns ōf thē lōnelī hōur,
 Frīēnds whō cān nēvēr āltēr ōr fōrsāke.
 Whō fōr īncōstānt rōvīng hāve nō pōwer,
 Ānd āll nēglēct, pērfōrce, mūst cālmly tāke,—
 Lēt mē rētūrn tō yōū ; thīs tūrmōil ēndīng
 Whīch wōrldly cāres hāve īn mī spīrit wrōught.
 Ānd, ō'er yōur ōld fāmīliār pāgēs bēndīng,
 Rēfrēsh mī mīnd with māny ā trānqūl thōught,

Till happy meeting there, from time to time,
 Fancies, the audible echo of my own,
 'T will be like hearing in a foreign clime
 My native language spoke in friendly tone,
 And with a sort of welcome I shall dwell
 On these, my unrte musings, told so well.

Caroline Elizabeth Norton.

William Lisle Bowles furnishes a fine sonnet on the river Rhine. Mr. Bowles had great ability as a sonneteer :

THE RIVER RHINE.

'Twas morn, and beauteous on the mountain's brow
 [Hung with the beamy clusters of the vine]
 Streamed the blue light, when on the sparkling Rhine
 We bounded, and the white waves round the prow
 In murmurs parted. Varying as we go,
 Lo, the woods open, and the rocks retire,
 Some convent's ancient walls or glistening spire
 'Mid the bright landscape's track unfolding slow.
 Here dark, with furrowed aspect, like despair,
 Frowns the bleak cliff; there on the woodland's side
 The shadowy sunshine pours its streaming tide;
 While Hope, enchanted with the scene so fair,
 Would wish to linger many a summer's day,
 Nor heed how fast the prospect winds away.

Matthew Arnold's sonnet of "Quiet Work" is a lesson in itself. It is not strictly a sonnet of the regular type, the difference, however, is very slight. The second and third lines of the first and second quatrains do not rhyme together, making more than two rhymes in the octave. Arnold's sonnets, twenty-three in number, are all first-class, but none of them strictly pure :

QUIET WORK.

One lëssôn, Nätt're, lèt mē lëarn ôf theē,
 One lëssôn which in evëry wind is blôwn,
 One lëssôn ôf twô düties kēpt át one
 Throügh the löud wörld pröcläim theír enmity,
 Ôf töil ünsevéred fröm tranqüillity;
 Ôf lăbör thăt in lăsting frúit outgrôws
 Făr nôisiër schēmes, áccômplished in rēpôse,
 Toô greät fôr hăstē, toô high fôr rivălyry.
 Yēs, while ôn earth á thôusănd discôrds ring,
 Măn's sēnselëss úprôar mingling with his töil,
 Stíll dô thý quiët minísters mōve ôn,
 Theír glóriôus tăks in silēnce përfëcting;
 Stíll wörking, blăming stíll ôur văin túrmôil,
 Lăbörërs thăt shăll nôt fáil, whén măn is gône.

One of the finest sonnets in our language is entitled :

NIGHT.

Mýstériôus Night ! whén ôur first părent knēw
 Theē frôm rēpôrt divine, and hëard thý năme,
 Did hē nôt trēmbël fôr this lövelý frăme,—
 This glóriôus cănôpy ôf light and blúe ?
 Yet 'nēath á cürtăin ôf trăns-lúcënt dēw,
 Băthed in the rāys ôf the greät sëtting flăme,
 Hëspërüs, with the hôst ôf hëavén căme,
 And lô ! créătíon widëned in măn's viëw.
 Whô cöüld hăve thóught sűch dărkness lăy cōncëaled
 Wíthin thý bëams, Ó Sún ! ôr whô cöüld find,
 Whilst flý and lëaf and insëct stöôd rëvëaled,
 Thăt tō sűch cöüntless ôrbs thöu măd'st üs blind !
 Whý dô wē thén shün dëath with änxíôus strife !
 If light căn thūs dëcëive, whërefôre nôt life ?
Joseph Blanco White.

THE BALLADE.

The French ballade is radically different from the English ballad. Of late years it has come into general use, and it is now fairly well known to lovers of the poetic art. The ballade was attempted in England as early as the sonnet, more than three-hundred years ago, but it did not succeed. The ballade consists of three stanzas and a half stanza, clept an *envoy*, addressed to some prince or power, title or theme. The arrangement of the first stanza is repeated in the others; and the burden or refrain concludes all three stanzas, as well as the *envoy*. Eight line stanzas using three rhymes are generally used; but ten line stanzas using four rhymes are of frequent occurrence, and permissible. There is also a variety of the ballade known as the double ballade. It is simply a ballade of six stanzas of either eight or ten lines, repeating the arrangement of the first stanza, and the ballade may conclude with or without an *envoy*, as the writer may desire.

Then we have still another form of the ballade. It is a ballade with a double refrain. The stanzas are always of but eight lines; and the fourth and eighth lines of the first stanza are repeated in the fourth and eighth lines of the other stanzas, while the *envoy* consists of two couplets, the first refrain occurring in the second line, and the second refrain occurring in the fourth line of the *envoy*.

BALLADE OF BLUE CHINA.

Thère's ā jōy wīthōut cānkēr ōr cārķ,
 Thère's ā plēasure ētērnālly nēw,
 'Tis tō glōte ōn thē glāze ānd thē mārķ
 Ōf chinā thāt's ānciēnt ānd blūe;

Unchipped all the centuries through
 It has passed, since the chime of its ring,
 And they fashioned it, figure and hue,
 In the reign of the Emperor Hwang.

These dragons (their tails, you remark,
 Into bunches of gillyflowers grew)—
 When Noah came out of the ark,
 Did these lie in wait for his crew?
 They snorted, they snapped, and they slew,
 They were mighty of fin and of fang,
 And their portraits Celestials drew
 In the reign of the Emperor Hwang.

Here's a pot with a cot in a park,
 In a park where the peach-blossoms blew,
 Where the lovers eloped in the dark,
 Lived, died, and were changed into two
 Bright birds that eternally flew
 Through the boughs of the May, as they sang;
 'Tis a tale was undoubtedly true
 In the reign of the Emperor Hwang.

ENVOY.

Come, snarl at my ecstasies, do,
 Kind critic, your "tongue has a tang"
 But—a sage never heeded a shrill
 In the reign of the Emperor Hwang.

Andrew Lang.

THE BALLADE OF PROSE AND RHYME.

(BALLADE A DOUBLE REFRAIN).

When the ways are heavy with mire and rut,
 In November fogs, in December snows,
 When the North Wind howls and the doors are shut
 There is place and enough for the pains of prose;

Büt whēnēvēr ā scēnt frōm thē whītethōrn blōws,
 And thē jāsmlne-stārs āt thē cāsēmēt climb,
 And ā Rōsālīnd-fāce āt thē lāttice shōws,
 Thēn hēy !—fōr thē rīplē of lāughīng rhyme !

Whēn thē brāin gēts drȳ ās ān ēmptȳ nūt,
 Whēn thē rēasōn stānds ōn its squārēst tōes,
 Whēn thē mīnd (līke ā bēard) hās ā “fōrmāl cūt,”—
 Thēre īs plāce ānd ēnōugh fōr thē pāins of prōse ;
 Büt whēnēvēr thē Māy-blōōd stīrs ānd glōws,
 And thē yōung yēar dāws tō thē “gōlden prime,”
 And Sīr Rōmēō stīcks īn hīs ēar ā rōse,—
 Thēn hēy !—fōr thē rīplē of lāughīng rhyme !

Īn ā thēme whēre thē thōughts hāve ā pēdānt strūt,
 Īn ā chāngīng quārrēl of “Āyes” ānd “Nōes,”
 Īn ā stārchēd prōcēssīōn of “Īf” ānd “Būt,”—
 Thēre īs plāce ānd ēnōugh fōr thē pāins of prōse ;
 Büt whēnēvēr ā sōft glānce sōftēr grōws
 And thē līght hōurs dānce tō thē trȳstīng-tīme,
 And thē sēcrēt īs tōld thāt “nō ōne knōws,”—
 Thēn hēy ! fōr thē rīplē of lāughīng rhyme !

ENVOY.

Īn thē wōrk-ā-dāy wōrld,—fōr īts nēeds ānd wōes,
 Thēre īs plāce ānd ēnōugh fōr thē pāins of prōse ;
 Büt whēnēvēr thē Māy-bēlls clāsh ānd chīme,
 Thēn hēy ! fōr thē rīplē of lāughīng rhyme !

Austin Dobson.

THE CHANT ROYAL.

Another variation of the ballade is known as the Chant Royal. It is a ballade of five stanzas of eleven lines, with an envoy of five lines. It is not, however, a practical form of verse and is difficult of construction. We give below a very excellent Chant Royal by Mr. Austin Dobson :

THE DANCE OF DEATH.

(CHANT ROYAL, AFTER HOLBEIN).

*"Contra vim Mortis**Non est Medicamen in hortis."*

Hē is the dēspōts' Dēspōt. All mūt bide,
 Lātēr ōr soōn, the mēssāge ōf hīs might ;
 Princēs ānd pōtētātes theīr hēads mūt hīde,
 Tōuchēd bȳ the āwful sigl ōf hīs right ;
 Bēsīde the Kaisēr hē āt ēve dōth wāit
 Ānd pōurs ā pōtiōn in hīs cūp ōf stāte ;
 The stātely Quēēn hīs biddīng mūt ōbēy,
 Nō keēn-ēyēd Cārdīnāl shāl him āffrāy ;
 Ānd tō the Dāme thāt wāntōnēth hē sāith—
 "Lēt bē, Sweētheārt, tō jūnkēt ānd tō plāy."
 Thēre is nō kīng mōre tērrīblē thān Dēath.

The lūsty Lōrd, rējōicīng in hīs prīde,
 Hē drāwēth dōwn ; bēfōre the ārmēd Knight
 Wīth jīnglīng brīdāl-rēin hē still dōth rīde ;
 Hē crōssēth the strōng Cāptāin in the fīght ;
 Hē bēckōns the grāve Ēldēr frōm dēbāte ;
 Hē hails the Ābbōt bȳ hīs shāvēn pātē,
 Nōr fōr the Ābbēss' wāīllīng wīll dēlāy ;
 Nō brāwllīng Mēndīcānt shāl sāy him nāy ;
 Ē'en tō the pȳx the Prīēst hē fōllōwēth,
 Nōr cān the Lēēch hīs chīllīng fīngēr stāy.
 Thēre is nō kīng mōre tērrīblē thān Dēath.

Āll thīngs mūt bōw tō him. Ānd wōe bētide
 The Wīne-bībber—the Rōystērēr bȳ nīght ;
 Him the fēast-māstēr māny bōuts dēfīed,
 Hīm 'twīxt the plēdgīng ānd the cūp shāl smīte ;
 Wōe tō the Lēndēr āt ūsūriōus rāte,
 The hārd Rīch Mān, the hīrellīng Ādvōcāte ;
 Wōe tō the Jūdge thāt sēllēth rīght fōr pāy ;
 Wōe tō the thīēf thāt līke ā bēast ōf prēy
 Wīth crēēpīng trēad the trāvēlēr hārrȳēth :—
 Thēse, in theīr sīn, the sūddēn swōrd shāl slāy.
 Thēre is nō kīng mōre tērrīblē thān Dēath.

Hè hãth nồ pítý,—nôr wíll bê dëniëd,
 Whén thê lów heãrth ís gãrnishëd ãnd bríght,
 Grímly hè flíngëth thê díml pörtãl wíde,
 Ænd stëãls thê Ínfãnt ín thê Mõthër's síght ;
 Hè hãth nồ pítý fôr thê scõrnëd ôf fãte :—
 Hè spãres nôt Lázarus lýng ãt thê gãte,
 Nãy, nôr thê Blínd thãt stümlëth ãs hè mãy ;
 Nãy, thê tíred Plóughmãn,—ãt thê sínkíng rãy,
 Ín thê lãst fúrrów,—feëls ãn ícý brëãth,
 Ænd knõws ã hãnd hãth túrnëd thê tëãm ãstrãy
 Thêrë ís nồ kíng móre tërriblë thãn Dëãth.

Hè hãth nồ pítý. Fôr thê nêw-mãde Bríde,
 Blítthë wíth thê prõmíse ôf hër lífe's dëlíght,
 Thãt wãndërs glãdlý bý hër Húsbãnd's síde,
 Hè wíth thê clãttër ôf hís drúm dôth fríght ;
 Hè scãres thê Vírgín ãt thê Cõnvënt grãte ;
 Thê mãid hãlf-wón, thê Lõvër pãssíõnãte ;
 Hè hãth nồ grãce fôr wëãknëss ãnd dëcãy :
 Thê tëndër Wífe, thê Wídwõw bënt ãnd grãy,
 Thê feëblë Sírë whõse fõôtstëp fãltërëth,—
 Æll thêse hè lëãdëth bý thê lónely wãy—
 Thêrë ís nồ kíng móre tërriblë thãn Dëãth.

ENVOY.

Yóuth fôr whõse ear ãnd mõnítshíng, ôf lãte
 Í sãng ôf Prõdígãls ãnd lóst ëstãte,
 Hãvë thõu thý jóy ôf lívíng ãnd bê gãy ;
 Bút knõw nôt lëss thãt thêrë múst cõmë ã dãy,—
 Æyë, ãnd përchãnce ë'en nów ít hãstënéth,—
 Whén thínë òwn heãrt sháll spëãk tồ theë ãnd sãy,—
 Thêrë ís nồ kíng móre tërriblë thãn Dëãth.

THE RONDEAU.

The rondeau is a form of verse introduced from the French by the English. Its form dates back to the fourteenth century. The rondeau is composed of thirteen

verses or lines, of which eight have one rhyme and five another. These lines are divided in three unequal strophes ; the four first words of the first line serve as the refrain, and occur after the eighth and thirteenth lines. It is a delicate form of poetry and capable of the highest degree of excellence and finish. Many delight to use it for that reason, and have succeeded in producing poems of rare beauty. The practice of new meters and the study of new forms aids the poet and enables him to rise higher in his art. Form and precision are necessary to a high degree of excellence. The rondeau in its true type, has a fixed exotic form, susceptible of a highly English polish. Lope de Vega and Hurtado de Mendoza wrote sonnets on sonnet making; Voiture imitated them as regards the rondeau. Here is a paraphrase of Voiture :

Yoü bid më trÿ, Blüe Eÿes, tō write
 Ä rōndeäu. Whät !—fōrthwith ?—tōnight ?
 Rēflēct. Sōme skill I häve, 'tīs trüe ;—
 Büt thirteēn lines !—änd rhÿmed òn twō !
 “ Rēfrāin,” äs wēll. Äh, häplēss plight !
 Still, thēre äre five lÿnes,—rānged äright.
 Thēse Gällÿc bōnds, I fēared, wōtld frÿght
 Mÿ ēasy Müse. Thēy did, tÿll yoü—
 Yoü bid më trÿ !

Thät mäkēs thēm ēight. Thē pōrt's ÿn sight ;—
 'Tīs äll bëcäuse yoür eÿes äre brìght !
 Nōw jüst ä päir tō ēnd ÿn “ oō,”—
 Whēn mäids cōmmānd, whät cān't wē dō !
 Bēhöld !—thē rōndeäu, tästefül, light,
 Yoü bid më trÿ !

TO A JUNE ROSE.

Ò rōyāl Rōse ! thē Rōmān drēssed
 Hīs fēast with theē ; thý pētāls prēssed
 Aīgūstān brōws ; thīne òðōr fine,
 Mīxed with thē thrēe-tīmes minglēd wine,
 Lēnt thē lōng Thrāciān draught īs zēst.
 Whāt mārvel thēn, īf hōst ānd guēst,
 Bý Sōng, bý Jōy, bý Theē cārēssed,
 Hālf-trēmbled ōn thē hālf-divīne,
 Ò rōyāl Rōse !

Ānd yēt—ānd yēt—I lōve theē bēst
 Īn ōur ōld gārdēns ōf thē Wēst,
 Whēthēr ābout mý thātch thōu twīne,
 Òr Hērs, thāt brōwn-ēyēd māid ōf mīne,
 Whō lūlls theē ōn hēr lāwný brēast,
 Ò rōyāl Rōse !

Austin Dobson.

FOR MY DEAR LOVE.

(AN OPAL.)

Fōr mý dēar lōve Ī lōng tō bring !
 Sōme rāre ānd dāintý ōffēring. 4
 Ī'll stēal ā rāinbōw frōm thē ský 2
 Tō pāint mý jōy whēn shē īs nīgh 2
 Thē fāirñēss ōf hēr fōrm tō sing, 1
 Ī'll mōunt mē ōn a pōēt's wing ; 4
 Throūgh wīntēr frōst, ēach flōwer ōf spring 1
 Shālł spēak ānd tēll hēr hōw Ī sigh 2
 Fōr mý dēar lōve.

Nāy, nāy, thīs īs būt loitēring ;
 Seē, hēre, ā tīný, rōundēd thīng,
 Whēre āll swēēt shādes īmprīsōnēd līe,
 Hēr blūsh, thē flōwers, thē rāinbōw ský ;
 Nōw, Ī wīll sēt thīs īn ā rīng,
 Fōr mý dēar lōve.

Margaret B. Logan—"The Magazine of Poetry."

THE RONDEL.

The rondel is a poem, in two rhymes, containing fourteen lines. The refrain of the rondel is but a repetition of the first and second lines as the seventh and eighth, and again as the thirteenth and fourteenth. It is the original form of the rondeau.

THE WANDERER.

Löve cōmes bäck tō his vācānt dwēlling,—
 Thē ōld, ōld Löve thāt wē knēw ōf yōre !
 Wē seē him stānd bȳ thē ōpen doōr,
 Wīth his greāt eȳes sād, ānd his bōsōm swēlling.

Hē mākes ās thōugh īn ōur ārms rēpēlling,
 Hē fāin wōuld lie ās hē lāy bēfōre ;—
 Löve cōmes bäck tō his vācānt dwēlling,—
 Thē ōld, ōld Löve thāt wē knēw ōf yōre !

Āh, whō shāl help ūs frōm ōvēr-tēlling
 Thāt swēēt fōrgōtten, fōrbiddēn lōre !
 Ē'en ās wē dōubt īn ōur heārt ōnce mōre,
 Wīth ā rūsh ōf tēars tō ōur eȳelids wēlling,
 Löve cōmes bäck tō his vācānt dwēlling.

Austin Dobson.

RONDEL.

Thēse mǎnȳ yēars sīnce wē bēgān tō bē,
 Whāt hāve thē gōds dōne wīth ūs ? whāt wīth mē ?
 Whāt wīth mȳ lōve ? Thēȳ hāve shōwn mē fātes ānd fēars,
 Hārsh springs, ānd fōuntāins bitterēr thān thē sēa,
 Griēf ā fixed stār, ānd jōȳ ā vāne thāt vēers,
 Thēse mǎnȳ yēars.

Wīth hēr, mȳ lōve, wīth hēr hāve thēȳ dōne wēll ?
 Būt whō shāl ānswēr fōr hēr ? whō shāl tēll
 Swēēt thīngs ōr sād, stīch thīngs ās nō mǎn hēars ?
 Mǎȳ nō tēars fāl ; īf nō tēars ēvēr fēll,
 Frōm eȳes mōre dēar tō mē thān stārriēst sphēres
 Thēse mǎnȳ yēars.



Bût if tēars ēvēr tōuched, fōr ānȝ griēf,
 Thōse ēyelȝds fōldēd like ā whīte-rōse lēaf,
 Deēp dōublē shēlls whēre thrōugh thē ēye-flōwer peērs,
 Lēt thēm weēp ōnce mōre ōnȝ, swēet ānd briēf,
 Briēf tēars ānd briȝht, fōr ōne whō gāve hēr tēars
 Thēse mānȝ yēars.

A. C. Swinburne.

THE ROUNDEL.

Another variation of the rondeau is the Roundel. It is formed of three stanzas of three lines each, containing only two rhymes. A refrain composed of the first four or five words or syllables of the first line constituting the refrain or burden, which is at the end of both the first and third stanzas :

THE ROUNDEL.

Ā Rōundēl īs wrōught ās ā rīng ōr ā stār-briȝht sphēre,
 With crāft ōf dēlight ānd with cūnnīng ōf sōund ūnsōught,
 Thāt thē hēart ōf thē hēarēr māy smīle īf tō plēasure hīs ēar
 Ā rōundēl īs wrōught.

Īts jēwēl ōf mūsīc īs cārven ōf āll ōr ōf āught—
 Lōve, laughtēr ōr mōurnīng—rēmēmbrānce ōf rāptūre ōr fēar—
 Thāt fāncȝ māy fāshīōn tō hāng īn thē ēar ōf thōught.

Ās ā bīrd's quīck sōng rīns rōund, ānd thē hēarts īn tīs hēar—
 Pāuse ānswērs tō pāuse, ānd āgāīn thē sāme strāīn cāught
 Sō mōves thē dēvice whēnce, rōund ās ā pēarl ōr tēar,
 Ā rōundēl īs wrōught.

A. C. Swinburne.

THE VILLANELLE.

The villanelle is still another form of French poetry introduced and adopted by our English writers. It is a

poem of but two rhymes written in tercets. The first and third lines of the first stanza alternating as the third line in each successive stanza, and at the close forming a couplet.

VILLANELLE.

(TO M. JOSEPH BOULMIER, AUTHOR OF "LES VILLANELLES.")

Villänëllë, why ärt thöu müte?
Häth the singër cēased tō sing?
Häth the Mäster löst his lüte?

Māny ä pipe änd scrännel flüte
Ön the breēze theír discörds fling;
Villänëllë, why ärt thöu müte?

Söund öf tümült änd dīspüte,
Nöise öf wär the echöes bring;
Häth the Mäster löst his lüte?

Önce hë sāng öf būd änd shoöt
In the sēāson öf the Sprīng;
Villänëllë, why ärt thöu müte?

Fāding lēaf änd fälling frūit
Sāy, "Thë yēar is ön the wing,
Häth the Mäster löst his lüte?"

Ère the äxe lle ät the roōt,
Ère the wintër cōme äs kīng,
Villänëllë, why ärt thöu müte?
Häth the Mäster löst his lüte?

Andrew Lang.

FOR A COPY OF THEOCRITUS.

(VILLANELLE.)

Ö Singër öf the fiēld änd fōld,
Theöcritüs! Pän's pipe wās thine—
Thine wās the häppier Äge öf Göld.

För theē the scēnt of nēw-türned mōuld,
 Thē beē-hīves ānd the mūrmuring pine,
 Ö Singēr of the fiēld ānd fōld !

Thōu sāng'st the simplē fēasts of öld,—
 Thē beēchēn bōwl māde glād with wine—
 Thīne wās the hāppiēr Äge of Göld.

Thōu bād'st the rüstic lōves bē töld,—
 Thōu bād'st the tūnefūl reēds cōmbine,
 Ö Singēr of the fiēld ānd fōld !

Änd rōund theē, ēvēr-lāughing, rōlled
 Thē blithe ānd blūe Sicilian brine—
 Thīne wās the hāppiēr Äge of Göld.

Älās för üs ! Öur sōngs āre cōld ;
 Öur Nōrthērn sūns toö sādly shine :—
 Ö Singēr of the fiēld ānd fōld,
 Thīne wās the hāppiēr Äge of Göld !

Austin Dobson.

THE SESTINA.

The sestina or sestina is another French form of verse, quaint and difficult. It, like many others, is from Provence, France, hence termed Provencial. It had its origin in the thirteenth century, and was invented by Arnould Daniel, a troubadour. As its name indicates it is a stanza composed of six lines, each line or verse ending in the same six words arranged in a prescribed order, but not rhyming. The sestina concludes with an envoy of three lines, which must contain all six of the final words ; three of these words must be in the body of the verses and three at the end of the verses or lines. Mr. Swinburne varies this form by making the six final rhyme by threes. We give his poem at length :

SESTINA.

I sâw mý sôul ât rêst tîpôn â dâý
 Âs â bîrd sleépîng ín the nêst ôf nîght,
 Âmông sôft lêaves thât gîve the stârlîght wâý
 Tô tóuch íts wîngs but nôt íts eýes wîth lîght ;
 Sô thât ít knêw âs ône ín vísiôns mây,
 And knêw nôt âs mên wâking, ôf dêlîght.

Thîs wâs the mēasure ôf mý sôul's dêlîght ;
 Ít hâs nô pôwer ôf jôý tô flý bý dâý,
 Nôr pârt ín the lârge lórdshîp ôf the lîght ;
 Bût ín â sêcrêt, moôn-bêhòldên wâý
 Hâd âll íts wîll ôf drēams and plēasânt nîght,
 And âll the lôve and lífe thât sleépêrs mây.

Bût sûch lífe's trîumph âs mên wâking mây
 Ít mîght nôt hâve tô féed íts fáînt dêlîght
 Bêtwēen the stârs bý nîght and sùn bý dâý,
 Shût úp wîth grēen lêaves and â líttlê lîght :
 Bêcâuse íts wâý wâs âs â lôst stâr's wâý,
 Â wôrld's nôt whôlly knôwn ôf dâý ôr nîght.

Âll lôves, and drēams, and sôunds, and glēams ôf nîght
 Mâde ít âll mûsíc thât sûch mínstrêls mây,
 And âll theý hâd theý gâve ít ôf dêlîght ;
 Bût ín the fûll fáce ôf the fîre ôf dâý
 Whât plâce shâll bê fôr âny stârrý lîght,
 Whât pârt ôf héaven ín âll the wide sùn's wâý ?

Yêt the sôul wôke nôt, sleépîng bý the wâý,
 Wâtched âs â nûrsîng ôf the lârge-eýed nîght,
 And sôught nô strêngth nôr knôwlêdge ôf the dâý,
 Nôr clôsêr tóuch cônclûsive ôf dêlîght,
 Nôr mîghtîêr jôý, nôr trúêr thán drēamêrs mây,
 Nôr môre ôf sông thán theý, nôr môre ôf lîght.

För whō sleēps ōnce, ānd seēs thē sēcrēt light
 Whērebŷ sleēp shōws thē sōul ā fāirēr wāy
 Bētweēn thē rise ānd rēst ōf dāy ānd night,
 Shālł cāre nō mōre tō fāre ās āll mēn māy,
 Būt bē hīs plāce ōf pāin ōr ōf dēlight,
 Thēre shālł hē dwēll, bēhōldīng night ās dāy.

Sōng, hāve thŷ dāy, ānd tāke thŷ fill ōf light
 Bēfōre thē night bē fālłēn ācrōss thŷ wāy ;
 Sīng whīle hē māy, mǎn hāth nō lōng dēlight.
Algernon Charles Swinburne.

SESTINA.

Fra tutti il primo Arnaldo Daniello gran maestro d'amor.

—PETRARCH.

In fāir Prōvēnce, thē lānd ōf lūte ānd rōse,
 Ārnāut, grēāt mǎstēr ōf thē lōre ōr lōve,
 Fīrst wrōught sēstīnes tō win hīs lādŷ's hēārt,
 Fōr shē wās dēāf whēn simplēr stāves hē sāng,
 Ānd fōr hēr sāke hē brōke thē bōnds ōf rhŷme,
 Ānd in thīs sūbtlēr mēāsure hīd hīs wōe.

"Hārsh bē mŷ lines," crīed Ārnāut, "hārsh thē wōe,
 Mŷ lādŷ, thāt ēnthōrned ānd crūēl rōse,
 Īnflicts ōn hīm thāt mǎde hēr live īn rhŷme !"
 Būt thrōugh thē mētēr spāke thē vōice ōf Lōve,
 Ānd līke ā wild-wōōd nīghtīngāle hē sāng
 Whō thōught īn crābbēd lāys tō ēase hīs hēārt.

Īt is nōt tōld īf hēr ūntōwārd hēārt
 Wās mēltēd bŷ thē pōēt's lŷric wōe,
 Ōr īf īn vān sō āmōrōuslŷ hē sāng ;
 Pērchānce thrōugh clōud ōf dārک cōncēits hē rōse
 Tō nōblēr hēights ōf phīlōsōphīc lōve,
 Ānd crōwned hīs lātēr yēars wīth stērnēr rhŷme.

This thing alone we know ; the triple rhyme
 Of him who bared his vast and passionate heart
 To all the crossing flames of hate and love,
 Wears in the midst of all its storm of woe—
 As some loud morn of March may bear a rose—
 The impress of a song that Arnaut sang.

"Smith of his mother-tongue," the Frenchman sang
 Of Lancelot and of Galahad, the rhyme
 That beat so blood-like at its core of rose,
 It stirred the sweet Franciscan's gentle heart
 To take that kiss that brought her so much woe,
 And sealed in fire her martyrdom of love.

And Dante, full of her immortal love,
 Stayed his dear song, and softly, sweetly sang
 As though his voice broke with that weight of woe;
 And to this day we think of Arnaut's rhyme
 Whenever pity at the laboring heart
 On fair Franciscan's memory drops the rose.

Ah ! Sovereign Love, forgive this weaker rhyme !
 The men of old who sang were great at heart,
 Yet have we too known woe, and worn thy rose."

E. W. Gosse.

THE TRIOLET.

Another form borrowed from the French is the triolet. It is a short poem of eight lines. Its peculiarity consists in the first line being repeated as the fourth and again as the seventh lines ; while the second line is repeated as the eighth.

A KISS.

Rose kissed me to-day.
 Will she kiss me to-morrow ?
 Let it be as it may,
 Rose kissed me to-day.

Bút the pleāsüre gıves wāy
 Tō ā sāvoür of sōrrow;
 Rōse kışsed mẽ tōday.—
 Will she kiss mẽ tōmōrrow?

Austin Dobson.

Ālās, the strōng, the wise, the brāve,
 Thāt bōast themsēlves the sōns of mēn!
 Ōnce they gō dōwn intō the grāve—
 Ālās, the strōng, the wise, the brāve,
 They pērish ānd hāve nōne tō sāve,
 They āre sōwn, ānd āre nōt rāised āgāin;
 Ālās, the strōng, the wise, the brāve,
 Thāt bōast themsēlves the sōns of mēn!

Andrew Lang.

VIRELAY.

The virelay is an ancient French song or short poem. Owing to the peculiarities of its formation it is termed the Veering Lay. The French form contained only two rhymes, one of which is made to lead at the beginning and the other at the end of the poem. The English virelay is composed of more than two rhymes, and the rhymes change place or alternate. Here is a specimen of an ancient little poem of this type.

Thōu crūel fāir, Ī gō,
 Tō seek out āny fāte büt theē;
 Since there is nōne cān wound mẽ sō,
 Nōr thāt hās hālf thý crūeltý,
 Thōu crūel fāir, Ī gō.

Fōrēvēr, thēn, fārewēll!
 'Tis ā lōng lēave Ī tāke; büt oh!
 Tō tarry with theē hēre is hēll,
 Ānd twēntý thōusānd hēlls tō gō—
 Fōrēvēr, thēn, fārewēll.

Cotton.

Here is another specimen of one of our early virelays. It is a stanza of an old song of the fifteenth century :

Rōbīn sāt ōn thē goōd grēen hill,
 Keēping ā flōck ōf fie,¹
 Mērry Mākȳn sاید hīm till,²
 Rōbīn, rūe ōn mē,
 I hāve lōved theē, īn spēēch ānd still,³
 Thēse yēars twō ōr thrēē,
 Mȳ sēcēt sōrrōw ūnlēss thōu dēll⁴
 Dōubtlēss īn soōth I dē.⁵

Robert Henryson.

¹ Sheep. ² Unto or to. ³ Silence. ⁴ Assuage. ⁵ Die.

THE PANTOUM.

French poets anxious for something new adopted a Malayan form, the Pantoum. It is not of much practical use, but serves to illustrate the quaint and peculiar in verse. It is best adapted to the light, airy and frivolous things of life, and used in describing comic or ludicrous affairs. Mr. Austin Dobson has exercised his ingenuity and literary skill writing a pantoum entitled "In Town." It will be perceived the pantoum consists of a series of quatrains; the second and fourth lines of the first stanza reappear as the first and third lines of the second stanza, and the second and third lines of the second stanza reappear as the first and fourth lines of the third stanza, and so on until the end of the poem. The first and third lines of the first stanza are again used as the third and fourth lines of the last stanza. Mr. Dobson's pantoum is in dactylic rhythm and is here given :

IN TOWN.

The blue fly sung in the pane.—TENNYSON.

Tōiling in Tōwn nōw is "hōrrid,"
 (Thēre is thāt wōmān āgāin!)—
 Jūne in thē zēnīth is tōrrid,
 Thōught gēts drȳ in thē brāin.

Thēre is thāt wōmān āgāin :
 "Strāwbērrīes ! fōurpēnce ā pōttlē !"
 Thōught gēts drȳ in thē brāin ;
 Ink gēts drȳ in thē bōttlē.

"Strāwbērrīes ! fōurpēnce ā pōttlē !"
 Ō fōr thē grēen ōf ā lāne !—
 Ink gēts drȳ in thē bōttlē ;
 "Būzz" gōes ā flȳ in thē pāne !

Ō fōr thē grēen ōf ā lāne,
 Whēre ōne mīght līe ānd bē lāzȳ !
 "Būzz" gōes ā flȳ in thē pāne ;
 Blūebōttlē drive mē crāzȳ !

Whēre ōne mīght līe ānd bē lāzȳ,
 Cārelēss ōf tōwn ānd āll in it !—
 Blūebōttlē drive mē crāzȳ ;
 Ī shālł gō mād in ā mīnūte !

Cārelēss ōf tōwn ānd āll in it,
 With sōme ōne tō sōothe ānd tō still yōū ;—
 Ī shālł gō mād in ā mīnūte ;
 Blūebōttlē, thēn Ī shālł kill yōū !

With sōme ōne tō sōothe ānd tō still yōū ;—
 Ās ōnly ōne's fēmīnīne kīn dō,—
 Blūebōttlē, thēn Ī shālł kill yōū :
 Thēre nōw ! Ī've brōkēn thē windōw !

As önlý öne's feminine kin dö,—
 Söme müsln-cläd Mäbél ör Mây !—
 Thère nów, I've bröken thě windöw !
 Blüeböttlě's öff änd äwäy !

Söme müsln-cläd Mäbél ör Mây,
 Tö dāsh öne with eaū dē Cölögne ;—
 Blüeböttlě's öff änd äwäy ;
 Änd whý shoüld I stāy hěre älone !

Tö dāsh öne with eaū dē Cölögne,
 Äll övēr öne's ēminēnt förehēad ;—
 Änd whý shoüld I stāy hěre älone !
 Töiling in Töwn nów is "hörrid."

BLANK VERSE.

Blank verse is without rhyme. It is, however, a favorite form of poetic art with many writers of verse. All poetry was in blank verse until rhyming was introduced by Chaucer. For a long while its devotees condemned rhyme. Rhyming was termed frivolous and its practice and use discountenanced by some of the best writers of early English poetry. It gradually gained favor, however, until today, instead of our best and sweetest thoughts finding expression in blank verse, as was formerly the case, we find them expressed in rhyme. To blank verse, however, the world of literature is greatly indebted. It was in blank verse Milton wrote "Paradise Lost" and Bryant "Thanatopsis." The first may be termed the first and greatest of English poems in blank verse. For while it was used in Greek and Latin poetry, it was in little use in English poetry, until the appearance of Milton's "Paradise Lost." It immediately came into general favor in writing epic poetry. Before this its chief use in English was its use in dramatic composition.

The second, "Thanatopsis," is justly termed one of the best and grandest of conceptions of an elegiac character. Blank verse is ten-syllabled, that is, composed of five poetic feet. It is also termed Heroic verse, and is iambic pentameter. Blank verse usually ends with an important word.

THANATOPSIS.

To him whō in the love of Nātūre hōlds
Cōmmūniōn with hēr visiblē fōrms shē spēaks
A vāriōūs lānguāge ; fōr hīs gāyēr hōurs
Shē hās a vōice of glādnēss, and a smīle
And ēlōquēce of beautȳ, and shē glides
Intō his dārk mūsings with a mild
And gētlē sȳmpāthȳ thāt stēals āwāy
Theēr shārpness ēre hē is āwāre.

William Cullen Bryant.

LIFE.

Līfe is the trānsmīgrātiōn of a sōul
Throūgh vāriōūs bōdȳes, vāriōūs stātes of bēing :
Nēw mānnērs, pāssiōns, nēw pȳrsuits in ēach ;
In nōthing, sāve in cōnscliōtūsnēss, the sāmē.
Infāncy, ādōlēscēnce, mānhōōd, āge,
Are ālwāy mōving ōnwārd, ālwāy lōsing
Thēmsēlves in ōne ānōthēr, lōst āt lēngth
Like undȳlātiōns ōn the strānd of dēath.

James Montgomery.

ADDRESS TO LIGHT.

Hail, hōly Light, offspring of Hēaven, first-bōrn,
Or of the ētērnāl, cō-ētērnāl bēam,
Māy I ēxpřess theē unlāmed ? sīnce Gōd is light,
And nēvēr būt in unāppřōachēd light
Dwēlt frōm ētērnity, dwēlt thēn in theē,
Bright ēffluēce of bright ēssēnce incrēate.

John Milton.

MEN.

Mēn āre būt childrēn ōf ā lārgēr grōwth ;
Ōur āppētītes ās āpt tō chānge ās thēirs,
Ānd fūll ās crāvīng, toō, ānd fūll ās vāin ;
Ānd yēt thē sōul shūt ūp īn hēr dārk roōm,
Vīewīng sō clēar ābrōad, āt hōme seēs nōthīng ;
Būt līke ā mōle īn ēarth, būsī ānd blīnd,
Wōrks āll hēr fōllī ūp, ānd cāsts īt ōutwārd
Tō thē wōrld's vīew.

John Dryden.

A COUNTRY LIFE.

Hōw blēst thē mān whō īn thēse pēacefūl plāins,
Plōughs hīs pātērnl fīeld ; fār frōm thē nōise,
Thē cāre, ānd būstlē ōf ā būsī wōrld !
Āll īn thē sākred, swēet sēquēstēred vāle
Ōf sōlītūde, thē sēcrēt prīmrose-pāth
Ōf rūrāl līfe, hē dwēlls ; ānd wīth hīm dwēll
Pēace ānd Cōntēt, twīns ōf thē sylvān shāde,
Ānd āll thē grācēs ōf thē gōldēn āge.

Michael Bruce.

CHAPTER X.

MEASURES EXEMPLIFIED.

TROCHAIC.

Tăstefîl, grăcefîl, plăsing mēasure
And tō wrīte theē is ă plăasure.

THERE is real music about a well written poem composed in this measure. The stress or accent is laid on the odd syllables, and the even ones are unaccented or short.

Trochees are often mixed with iambuses, but that can make no difference in the scansion, as the number of feet in a verse or line must be reckoned by the number of accented syllables. Trochaic verse admits of the cutting off of the final syllable ; of the use of single rhymed endings, or in other words, single rhymed trochaic omit the final or unaccented syllable. While a foot may end in one accented syllable, a foot in no instance can be permitted to commence with simply one syllable. This is true in trochaic, iambic, or any other kind of measure. Frequently we find a line ending in one syllable in dimeter, trimeter, or tetrameter verse. Hence we have lines of three, five and seven syllables. Trochaic retrenched of the last unaccented syllable is, however, trochaic still.

Iambuses are admitted frequently in trochaic verse as we have already noticed. It is not usual, however, to intro-

duce a trochaic line with an iambic foot, although it is permissible. Double rhymes are always less frequent than single ones; hence lines oftener terminate in trochaic measures catalectic than in full trochaic. But the accented syllable is always counted a foot. The inconvenience that naturally results from writing a line of full trochees is at once apparent. There must always be a double ending to the rhymes. This cannot always happen. It is also useless. There is no good reason why trochaic of any length should not be allowed to terminate in a single rhyme.

One or more unaccented syllables are termed hypermetrical.

When trochaic ends in a single accented syllable, constituting a foot, such accented syllable is not to be termed an "additional" syllable. The verse is simply catalectic.

No additional, unaccented syllable is ever allowed before the first foot. By permitting this you destroy all distinction between iambic and trochaic. It is well to observe also, in this connection, that iambic measure is never shorn of the unaccented syllable in the first foot. Iambic measure never commences with a single accented syllable. It must always commence with a regular foot, and so, too, must trochaic.

Measure, Monometer.

Rhythm, Trochaic.

Formula, Ab.

Sign, — ∪

EXAMPLE (1).

1.

Héltër,
Skéltër,
Skätërs gō.
Chānging,
Rānging,
In ā rōw.

2.

Singing,
Swinging,
Thēy gō bÿ.
Whisking,
Frisking,
Ās thēy flÿ.

3.

Hürrÿ,
Skürrÿ,
Seē thēm glide.
Rättling,
Bättling,
Skätër's pride.
"The Skaters."

Measure, Dimeter.
 Rhythm, Trochaic.
 Formula, $Ab \times 2$.
 Sign, — $\cup \times 2$.

EXAMPLE (1).

Nōne dō hēar
 Ūse tō sweār :
 Oaths dō frāy
 Fīsh āwāy ;
 Wē sīt still,
 Wāтч оūr quill :
 Fīshērs mūst nōt wrānglē.

Chalkhill—"The Angler."

One peculiarity of the above poem, many of its lines might be termed safely anapestic meter. The trochaic foot, however, prevails and the poem is trochaic.

A fine specimen of trochaic dimeter is furnished in the following, with single rhyme :

EXAMPLE (2).

In ā māze	Seē hīm stride
Lōst, I gāze :	Vāllēys wīde ;
Cān оūr ēyes	Ōvēr woōds,
Rēach thý size ?	Ōvēr floōds.
Māy mý lāys	Whēn hē trēads,
Swēll wīth prāise	Mōuntāin hēads,
Wōrthý theē !	Grōan ānd shāke :
Wōrthý mē !	Ārmies quāke,
Mūse, Inspīre	Lēst hīs spūrn
Āll thý fire !	Ōvērtūrn
Bārdс of ōld	Mān ānd steēd.
Ōf hīm tōld,	Troōps, tāke heēd ;
Whēn theý sāid	Lēft ānd rīght
Ātlās' hēad	Speēd yoŭr flight,
Prōpped thē skies.	Lēst ān hōst,
Seē ! ānd bēlīeve yoŭr ēyes !	Bēnēath hīs foōt bē lōst.

John Gay—"A Lilliputian Ode."

This poem is also attributed to Alexander Pope and it is published in his works.

Measure, Trimeter.

Rhythm, Trochaic.

Formula, $Ab \times 3$.

Sign, — $\cup \times 3$.

EXAMPLE (1).

Gō nōt, hāppý dāy,
 Frōm thē shīnīng fiēlds,
 Gō nōt, hāppý dāy,
 Till thē māidēn yiēlds.
 Rōsý is thē Wēst,
 Rōsý is thē Sōuth,
 Rōsēs āre hēr cheēks,
 And ā rōse hēr mōuth.
 Whēn thē hāppý Yēs
 Fāltērs frōm hēr lips,
 Pāss and blūsh thē nēws
 O'er thē blōwīng ships,
 Ovēr blōwīng sēas,
 Ovēr sēas āt rēst,
 Pāss thē hāppý nēws,
 Blūsh īt thrō' thē Wēst,
 Till thē rēd mǎn dānce
 Bý hīs rēd cēdār-trēē,
 And thē rēd mǎn's bābe
 Lēap, bēyōnd thē sēa.
 Blūsh frōm Wēst tō Eāst,
 Blūsh frōm Eāst tō Wēst,
 Till thē Wēst īs Eāst,
 Blūsh īt thrō' thē Wēst.
 Rōsý is thē Wēst,
 Rōsý is thē Sōuth,
 Rōsēs āre hēr cheēks,
 And ā rōse hēr mōuth.

Alfred Tennyson—"Maud."

EXAMPLE (2).

LYRICS AND EPICS.

I woułd bē the Lȳric,
 Evēr ōn the lip,
 Rāthēr than the Ēpic
 Mēmōry lēts slip !
 I woułd bē the diamōnd
 At my lādy's ēar,
 Rāthēr than the Jūne-rōse
 Wōrn būt ōnce ā yēar !

Thomas Bailey Aldrich—"Lyrics and Epics."

EXAMPLE (3).

Swingīng ōn ā birch-trēē
 Tō ā sleēpy tūne,
 Hūmmēd by āll the brēēzēs
 In the mōnth ōf Jūne !
 Littlē lēaves ā-flūttēr,
 Sōund like dāncīng drōps
 Ōf ā broōk ōn pēbblēś ;
 Sōng thāt nēvēr stōps.

Lucy Larcom—"Swinging On a Birch Tree."

Measure, Tetrameter.

Rhythm, Trochaic.

Formula, $Ab \times 4$.

Sign, — $\cup \times 4$.

EXAMPLE (1).

"Your Mission" is an excellent poem in trochaic tetrameter. We select the last stanza

“ Dō nôt, thên, stānd idly waitīng
 Fōr sōme greātēr wōrk tō dō ;
 Fōrtūne is ā lāzy gōddēss,
 Shē will nēvēr cōme tō yōu.
 Gō ānd tōil īn āny vīneyārd,—
 Dō nôt fēar tō dō ānd dāre,
 If yōu *wānt* ā fiēld ōf lābōr,
 Yōu cān find īt ānywhēre.”

Ellen M. H. Gates.

EXAMPLE (2).

Sōund, swēēt sōng, frōm sōme fār lānd,
 Sighīng sōftly clōse āt hānd,
 Nōw ōf jōy, ānd nōw ōf wōe !
 Stārs āre wōnt tō glimmēr sō.
 Soōnēr thūs wīll gōōd ūnfōld ;
 Childrēn yōūng ānd childrēn ōld
 Glādly hēar thy nūmbērs flōw.
Goethe—“ Sound, Sweet Song.”

Another poem that will never die illustrates this measure. In addition to its perfect versification there is something of heaven's own music, something supernal, in the poem. Its lines are so elevating and pure, with a sweet tenderness of expression unsurpassed :

“ Every tinklē ōn thē shīnglēss
 Hās ān ēchō īn thē hēart.”

EXAMPLE (3).

The fifth of six stanzas is here given :

Ānd ānōthēr cōmes, tō thrill mē
 With hēr ēyes' dēlicīōūs blūe ;
 Ānd I mīnd nôt—mūsīng ōn hēr,
 Thāt hēr hēart wās āll ūntrūe ;

I rēmēmbēr bût tō lōve hēr
 With ā pāssiōn kīn tō pāin,
 And mý heārt's quick pūlsēs vibrāte
 Tō thē pātter ōf thē rāin.

Coates Kinney—"Rain on the Roof."

Measure, Pentameter.

Rhythm, Trochaic.

Formula, $Ab \times 5$.

Sign, — $\cup \times 5$.

EXAMPLE (1).

Tāll thē plūmage ōf thē rūsh-flōwer tōssēs ;
 Shārp ānd sōft īn māny ā cūrve ānd line,
 Glēam ānd glōw thē sēa-cōlōred mārsh-mōssēs,
 Sālt ānd splēndīd frōm thē cīrcllīng brīne ;
 Strēak ōn strēak ōf glīmmerīng sēa shīne crōssēs
 Āll thē lānd sēa-sātūrāte ās wīth wīne.

A. C. Swinburne—"By the North Sea."

EXAMPLE (2).

"Mōthēr, dēar, whāt īs thē wātēr sāyīng ?
 Mōthēr, dēar, whý dōes thē wīld sēa rōar ?"
 Crý thē childrēn ōn thē whīte sānd plāyīng,—
 Ōn thē whīte sānd, hālf ā mīle frōm shōre,
 "Littlē ōnes, I fēar ā stōrm īs grōwīng.
 Cōme āwāy ! Ōh, lēt tīs hāstēn hōme !"
 Cālls thē mōthēr ; ānd thē wīnd īs blōwīng ;
 Flāshīng ūp ā mīllīon ēyes ōf fōam.

Anonymous—"The High Tide."

The following poem is by one of our best authors, and the poem from which selection is taken one of his best lyrics. The measures are mixed and present an example of :

1st, Dimeter ; 2nd, Trimeter ; 3rd, Pentameter ; 4th, Dimeter ; 5th, Pentameter.

EXAMPLE (3).

Jinglë ! Jinglë !
 Hôw theë fiëlds gö by !
 Earth änd äir in snöwý sheën cömminglë,
 Fär änd nigh ;
 Is theë gröund bënëath üs, ör theë ský ?
Edmund Clarence Stedman—"The Sleigh Ride."

Measure, Hexameter.

Rhythm, Trochaic.

Formula, $Ab \times 6$.

Sign, — $\cup \times 6$.

EXAMPLE (1).

Nëvër yët häs pöët süng ä përfëct söng,
 Büt hïs life wäs rootëd like ä treë's, ämông
 Earth's greät feëdlng förcës—ëvën äs crägs änd möuld,
 Rhýthms thät stir theë förest bý firm fibrës höld.
Lucy Larcom—"The Trees."

From the works of the same author we take another example—the first and third stanzas :

EXAMPLE (2).

Häppy fiëlds öf sümmer, äll yöür äirý grässës
 Whispëring änd böwing when theë Wëst wind pässës,
 Häppy lärk änd nëstlmg, hid bënëath theë möwing,
 Root swëët müsic in yöü, tō theë white clöuds gröwing.
 Häppy littlë childrën, skies äre bríght äböve yöü,
 Treës bënd döwn tō kiss yöü, breëze änd blössöm löve yöü;
 Änd wë blëss yöü, pläying in theë fiëld-päths mäsý,
 Swingmg with theë härebëll, däncmg with theë däisý !
Lucy Larcom—"Happy Fields of Summer."

EXAMPLE (3).

Nōw thē hāre is snāred ānd dēad bēsīde thē snōw-yārd,
 Ānd thē lārķ bēsīde thē drēary wintēr sēa,
 Ānd mŷ bābŷ in hīs crādġlē in thē chŷrch-yārd
 Wāitēth thēre ūntil thē bēlls brīng mē.

Charles Kingsley—"The Merry Lark."

Each couplet of the trochaic hexameter is sometimes divided into alternate lines of six and five syllables, forming the trochaic 11s of our hymns.

Measure, Heptameter.

Rhythm, Trochaic.

Formula, $Ab \times 7$.

Sign, — $\cup \times 7$.

Iambic heptameter is what is termed ballad meter, being lines of tetrameter and trimeter alternately. There can be no good reason shown why trochaics can not also be used in the same manner. One thing, however, must necessarily be observed, where it is thus divided, every other line becomes iambic. While the first and third lines will be trochaic and catalectic, the second and fourth will be iambic and hypermeter.

Trochaics of seven feet are exceedingly rare. We find few examples. It is not certainly on account of the extreme length, for trochaics octometer of late years are plentiful and can no longer be termed "prosodial anomalies," as they were formerly termed.

This is the 7s and 6s of our hymns :

" Stōp, poōr sinnēr, stōp ānd think,"
 Bēfōre yoŷ fŷrthēr gō;
 Will yoŷ spōrt ūpōn thē brīnk
 Ōf ēvērlāstīng wōe? "

It will be observed the second and fourth lines are iambic. If, however, the lines were not alternated they would be trochaic.

EXAMPLE (1).

Clēon seēs nō chārms īn nātūre, īn ā dāisŷ Ī ;
 Clēon hēars nō ānthēm rīngīng īn thē sēa ānd skŷ ;
 Nātūre sīngs tō mē fōrēvēr, ēarnēst līstēnēr Ī ;
 Stāte fōr stāte, wīth āll āttēndānts, whō wōuld chānge ? Nōt Ī.
Charles Mackay—"Cleon and I."

EXAMPLE (2).

Hōlŷ, hōlŷ, hōlŷ ! Thōugh thē dārknēss hīdē Theē,
 Thōugh thē ēye ōf sīnfūl mān Thŷ glōrŷ māy nōt seē,
 Ōnlŷ Thōu, Ō Gōd, ārt hōlŷ ; thēre īs nōne bēsīdē Theē,
 Pērfect Thōu īn pōwēr, īn lōvē ānd pūrītŷ !
Reginald Heber—"Trinity Hymn."

EXAMPLE (3).

Hāstēn sīnnēr tō rēpēnt theē, tūrn tō Gōd ānd līve,
 Sēēk fōr mērcŷ, bēg fōr pārdōn, Gōd ālōne cān gīvē ;
 Lēāvē thē sīnfūl thrōng fōrēvēr, sīnnēr, whŷ dēlāy ?
 Sēēk fōrgīvēnēss, sēēk hīs blēssīng, hāstē theē, hāstē āwāy!—

Trūst Hīm, sīnnēr, hē wīll blēss theē, ōnlŷ mērcŷ crāvē
 Trūst thŷ lōvīng, lōvīng Sāvīōūr, Hē ālōne cān sāvē.
 Cōmē tō Jēsūs, tō thŷ Sāvīōūr, plēād bēfōrē toō lātē,
 Cōmē īn sorrōw, cōmē rēpēntānt, dō nōt lōngēr wāit.

Chrīst hās lēft a trūē rēlīgīōn, thāt wē māy nōt ērr,
 Cōmē ānd shāre īt, choōsē īt, sīnnēr, wīll yōū nōt prēfēr
 A rēlīgīōn thāt cān sāvē yōū īn thāt wōrld ābōvē ?
 Whēre īs blīss ānd ēndlēss plēāsūre—Gōd ālōne īs lōvē.
 "Hasten Sinner to Repent Thee."

Measure, Octometer.

Rhythm, Trochaic.

Formula, Ab \times 8.

Sign, — \cup \times 8.

EXAMPLE (1).

Shē wās wālking in thē spring-tīme, in thē mōrning-tīde of life,
 Littlē rēckoning of thē journēy, of its pērils and its strife;
 Fōr thē flōwers wēre peēping cōylŷ, and thē sūnshīne glīstened
 bright,

And thē dēwdrōps lingēred, quivēring, likē fairŷ bells of light.
 Nōt ā clōud wās in thē hēavēns, nōt ā sūrge wās on thē dēep,
 Fōr thē rimplēd sēa lāy brēathīng in ān unīmpassiōned sleēp,
 And thē frēsh grēen lēaves wēre nōdding, tō thē whispērs of thē
 brēēze—

“Oh! thē wōrld mūst bē ā pāradīse with prōmīses likē thēsē!
 Thērē’s nō cānkēr in thē blōssōms, and nō blight upōn thē trēes.”

Hunter — “The Curtain.”

EXAMPLE (2).

In thē spring ā fūllēr crīmsōn cōmes upōn thē rōbīn’s brēast;
 In thē spring thē wāntōn lāpwīng gēts hīmsēlf ānōthēr crēst;
 In thē spring ā liveliēr iris chāngēs on thē būrnīshed dōve;
 In thē spring ā yōung mān’s fāncy lightlŷ tūrns tō thoughts of lōve.

Alfred Tennyson — “Locksley Hall.”

EXAMPLE (3).

Ah, distinctlŷ I rēmēmbēr, it wās in thē blēak Dēcēmbēr,
 And ēach sēparāte dŷing ēmbēr wrōught its ghōst upōn thē flōor.
 Eagērly I wishēd thē mōrrōw; vāinly I hād sōught tō bōrrōw
 Frōm mŷ bōōks sūrcēase of sōrrōw,—sōrrōw fōr thē lōst
 Lēnōre,—

Fōr thē rare and rādiānt māidēn whōm thē āngēls nāme Lēnōre,—
 Nāmel’ss hērē fōrēvēr mōre.

Edgar A. Poe — “The Raven.”

IAMBIC.

As before observed the iambic measure is used more than all others combined. Accent in iambic verse is placed on the even syllables, and the odd ones are unaccented.

This measure must always be commenced with a regular foot of two syllables, although the first may be a trochee, and often is. However, the first foot cannot be commenced with a single syllable. By an attempt to commence the first foot of the verse with a single accented syllable, you will simply change the measure to trochaic. A single syllable not accented, frequently is added to the end of the verse. It is, however, not to be reckoned as anything but super-numerary unless we should term the ending an amphibrach.

Dactyls and anapests, where they serve to explain the meter of a line of poetry should be used, as it is far better to do so than to have recourse to extra metrical syllables.

It is sometimes difficult to tell the prevailing foot. However, only the accents are to be counted, and where a proper scansion is made the introduction of other feet causes no trouble. A dactyl may be often employed instead of a trochee, an anapest for an iambus. This usually occurs where one unaccented vowel precedes another in what we usually regard as separate syllables, and both are clearly heard, although uttered in such quick succession that both syllables occupy only half the time in utterance a long syllable would require, as :

Fäll *māny* ð gēm ðf pūrēst rāy sērēne.

"Gray's Elegy."

Thē *mūrmuring* wind, thē *quivering* lēaf,
Shālł sōftly tēll ūs thōu art nēar !

Oliver Wendell Holmes—"Hymn of Trust."

The words "murmuring" and "quivering" are pronounced naturally with more rapidity. So too "many a" in the first example.

Lines may contain ten syllables and yet be only iambic tetrameter. The last two syllables being hypermetrical, as:

Thère wās ān ānciēnt sāge Phīlōsōphēr
Whō hād rēad Alēxāndēr Rōss ōvēr.

Bulter's "Hudibras."

Extra metrical syllables can, however, occur, and are permissible only at the end of a line, or verse. Such syllables are always unaccented.

Measure, Monometer.

Rhythm, Iambic.

Formula, bA.

Sign, \cup —.

Poems in this measure are very rare. The measure is often used, however, to construct a single line, in combination with other lines in forming a stanza.

EXAMPLE (1).

Thūs Ī
Päss bȳ
Ānd die.

Ās ōne
Ūknōwn
Ānd gōne !

Ī'm māde
Ā shāde,
Ānd lāid

Ī' th' grāve ;
Thère hāve
Mȳ cāve :

Whère tēll
Ī dwell.
Fārewēll.

Robert Herrick—"Upon His Departure Hence."

EXAMPLE (2).

At mōrn,
 Ī hēar
 Thȳ nōte,
 Sō cheēr,
 Sweēt Thrūsh.

Thē while
 Ī drēam,
 Īn sōng
 Yoū teēm,
 Blithe Thrūsh.

Gōd mādē
 Thē ēarth
 Tō jōy
 Īn mīrth
 Dēar Thrūsh.

And thȳ
 Gāy trill
 Īs'būt
 Hȳs will,
 Ō Thrūsh !

Māy Ī
 Bē hēard,
 Līke theē,
 Fōnd bīrd,
 Brīght Thrūsh :

Tō sīng
 Gōd's prāise,
 Sweēt ās
 Thȳ lāys,
 Brōwn Thrūsh.
 "The Thrush."

EXAMPLE (3).

And hē
 Whōm wē
 Seē dējēctēd,
 Nēxt dāy
 Wē māy
 Seē ērēctēd.

Herrick—"Anacreontic."

EXAMPLE (4).

Hārk ! hist !
 Āround
 Ā list !
 Thē bōunds
 Ōf spāce
 Āll trāce,
 Ēfface
 Ōf sōund.

Victor Hugo—"The Djinn's."

Measure, Dimeter.

Rhythm, Iambic.

Formula, $bA \times 2$.

Sign, $\cup - \times 2$.

EXAMPLE (1).

Once through the forest
Alone I went ;
To seek for nothing
My thoughts were bent.

I saw in the shadow
A flower stand there ;
As stars it glistened,
As eyes 'twas fair.

I sought to pluck it,—
It gently said :
" Shall I be gathered
Only to fade ? "

With all its roots
I dug it with care,
And took it home
To my garden fair.

In silent corner
Soon it was set ;
There grows it ever—
There blooms it yet.

Goethe—"Found."

EXAMPLE (2).

Though care and strife
Elsewhere be rife,
Upon my word I do not heed 'em ;
In bed I lie
With books hard by,
And with increasing zest I read 'em.

Eugene Field—"De Amicitia."

Measure, Trimeter.

Rhythm, Iambic.

Formula, $bA \times 3$.

Sign, $\cup - \times 3$.

EXAMPLE (1).

Oh yōu the virgins nine,
 That dō our sōuls incline
 Tō noblē discipline.
 Nōd tō this vōw of mine !
 Cōme then, and nōw inspire
 Mý viol and mý lyre
 With yōur ēternāl fire,
 And make mē one entire
 Cōmpōsēr in yōur choir.
 Then I'll yōur āltars strēw
 With rōsēs sweet and nēw,
 And ēvēr live a true
 Acknōwledgēr of yōu.
Robert Herrick—"A Hymn to the Muses."

EXAMPLE (2).

Lōst ! lōst ! lōst !
 A gēm of cōuntlēs price
 Cūt frōm the living rōck,
 And grāved in Pārādise,
 Sēt rōund with thrē tīmes ēight
 Lārgē diamōnds, clēar and bright,
 And ēach with sixty smāllēr ones,
 All chāngēfūl ās the light.
Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney—"A Lost Day."

EXAMPLE (3).

Cōme, āll yē jōllŷ shēphērds
 Thăt whistlē thrōugh thē glēn,
 I'll tēll yōū ōf ā sēcrēt
 Thăt cōurtiērs dinnā kēn :
 Whāt is thē grēātēst bliss
 Thăt thē tōngue ōf mān cān nāme?
 'Tis tō woō ā bōnnle lāssiē
 Whēn thē kŷe cōmes hāme !
James Hogg—"When the Kye Comes Hame."

Measure, Tetrameter.

Rhythm, Iambic.

Formula, $bA \times 4$.

Sign, $\cup - \times 4$.

EXAMPLE (1).

Fōr while thōū līngērest in dēlight,—
 Ān idlē pōēt, with thŷ rhŷme,
 Thē sūmmēr hōurs wīll tāke thēir flight
 Ānd lēave thē in ā bārren clime.
Thomas Bailey Aldrich—"Song Time."

EXAMPLE (2).

I ōnce knēw āll thē bīrds thăt cāme
 Ānd nēstēd in ōur ōrchārd trēes ;
 Fōr ēvēry flōwēr I hād ā nāme—
 Mŷ frīēnds wēre woōd-chūcks, tōads, ānd bēes ;
 I knēw whēre thrīved in yōndēr glēn—
 Whāt plānts wōūld sōothe ā stōne-brūisēd tōe
 Ōh ! I wās vērŷ lēārnēd thēn ;
 Būt thāt wās vērŷ lōng āgō !
Eugene Field—"Long Ago."

EXAMPLE (3).

Hæve you nôt hēard the pōets tēll
 Hōw cāme the dāinty Bāby Bēll
 Intō this wōrld of ours?
 The gātes of hēaven wēre lēft ājār :
 With fōlded hānds ānd drēamy ēyes,
 Wāndering out of Pārādise,
 Shē sāw this plānēt, like ā stār,
 Hūng in the glistering dēpths of ēvēr—
 Its bridgēs, rūnning tō ānd frō,
 O'er which the white-winged Angels gō,
 Bēaring the hōly dēad tō hēaven.
 Shē touchēd ā bridge of flōwers—thōse feēt
 Sō light they did nôt bēnd the bēlls
 Of the cēlēstial āsphōdēls,
 They fēll like dēw tūpōn the flōwers ;
 Thēn āll the āir grēw strāngely swēet !
 And thūs cāme dāinty Bāby Bēll
 Intō this wōrld of ours.

Thomas Bailey Aldrich—"Baby Bell."

EXAMPLE (4).

" Mān wānts būt littlē hēre bēlōw,
 Nōr wānts thāt littlē lōng."
 'Tis nōt with mē ēxāctly sō,
 Būt 'tis sō in the sōng.
 Mý wānts āre māny, ānd if tōld,
 Wōuld mūstēr māny ā scōre :
 And wēre ēach wish ā mint of gōld,
 I still shōuld lōng fōr mōre.
John Quincy Adams, "The Wants of Man."

EXAMPLE (5).

Mý dāys āmong the dēad āre pāssed ;
 Āround mē I bēhōld,
 Whēre'er thesē cāstlāl ēyes āre cāst,
 The mīghty mīnds of ōld :

My never-failing friends are they
With whom I converse night and day.

With them I take delight in wēal,
And seek relief in wōe ;
And while I understand and feel
How much to them I owe,
My cheeks have often been bedewed
With tears of thoughtful gratitude.

Robert Southey—"The Library."

EXAMPLE (6).

The Fāys thāt tō my christenīng cāme
(Fōr cōme they did, my nūrsēs taught mē,
They did nōt bring mē wealth ōr fāme,
'Tis vērȳ littlē thāt they brōught mē.
Būt ōne, the crōssēst ōf the crēw,
The ūgly ōld ōne, ūninvitēd,
Said, "I shall bē āvenged ōn *you*,
My child ; *you* shall grōw ūp shōrt-sightēd !"
With māgic jūicēs did shē lāve
Mine ēyes, and wrōught hēr wickēd plēastire.
Wēll, ōf āll gifts the Fāiries gāve,
Hers is the prēsēnt thāt I trēastire !

The bōre whōm ōthērs fēar ānd flēē,
I dō nōt fēar, I dō nōt flēē him ;
I pās him cālm ās cālm cān bē ;
I dō nōt cūt—I dō nōt sēē him !
And with my feēblē ēyes ānd dīm,
Whēre *you* sēē pātchȳ fiēlds ānd fēncēs,
Fōr mē the mists ōf Tūrnēr swim—
My "āzūre distānce" sōōn cōmmēncēs !
Nāy, ās I blink ābōūt the strēēts
Ōf this bēfōggēd ānd mirȳ citȳ,
Whȳ, ālmōst ēvēry girl ōne mēēts
Sēēms prētērnātūrālȳ prētȳ !

"Try spēctāclēs," ōne's friēnds īntōne ;
 "Yōū'll sēē thē wōrld cōrrēctly thrōugh thēm."
 Būt I hāve vīsiōns ōf mŷ ōwn,
 And nōt fōr wōrlds wōuld I ūndō thēm.
Andrew Lang—"The Fairy's Gift."

EXAMPLE (7).

Ās, bŷ sōme tŷrānt's stērn cōmmānd,
 Ā wrētcĥ fōrsākes hīs nātīve lānd,
 Īn fōrēign climes cōndēmnēd tō rōam
 Ān ēndlēss ēxīle frōm hīs hōme :
 Pēnsīve hē trēads thē dēstīnēd wāy,
 And drēads tō gō, nōr dāres tō stāy ;
 Till ōn sōme nēighbōring mōuntāin's brōw
 Hē stōps, and tūrns hīs ēyēs bēlōw ;
 Thēre, mēltīng āt thē wēll-knōwn vīēw,
 Drōps ā lāst tēar, and bīds ādiēu ;
 Sō, I thŷs dōōmēd frōm thēē tō pārt,
 Gāy quēēn ōf fāncŷ and ōf ārt,
 Rēlŷctānt mōve, with dōubtfŷl mīnd,
 Ōft stōp, and ōftēn lōōk bēhind.

Sir William Blackstone—"A Lawyer's Farewell to His Muse."

Measure, Pentameter.
 Rhythm, Iambic.
 Formula, $bA \times 5$.
 Sign, $\cup - \times 5$

EXAMPLE (1).

Fāir īnsēct ! thāt, with thrēad-līke lēgs sprēad ōut,
 And blōōd-ēxtrāctīng bill, and fīlmŷ wīng,
 Dōst mŷrmŷr, ās thōū slōwly sāil'st ābōut,
 Īn pītlēss ēars fŷll māny ā plāīntīve thīng ;
 And tēll'st hōw lītlē ōur lārgē vēīns shōuld blēēd,
 Wōuld wē bŷt yīēld thēm frēēly īn thŷ nēēd.
Bryant—"To a Mosquito."

EXAMPLE (2).

Ètèrnäl Höpe ! wñen yòndèr sphères süblime
 Péaled theír first nòtes tò sòund the mårch òf Time,
 Thý jòyòus yóuth begán—but nòt tò fàde.
 Whèn àll the sistèr plànèts hàve dècāyed,
 Whèn wrāpt in fire the rēalms òf èthèr glòw
 Ànd hēaven's lāst thūndèr shākes the wòrld bēlōw,
 Thòu, ùndismāyed, shālt ò'er the rūins smīle,
 Ànd light thý tòrch àt Nātūre's fūnerāl pīle.
Thomas Campbell—"Pleasures of Hope."

EXAMPLE (3).

In àll my wānderings rōund this wòrld òf càre,
 In àll my grièfs—and Gōd hās gīven my shāre—
 I still hād hōpes my lātèst hōurs tò crōwn,
 Àmīdst thesè hūmblè bōwers tò lāy mē dōwn ;
 Tò hūsbānd òut life's tāpèr àt the clōse,
 Ànd, keep the flāme frōm wāstīng bý rēpōse :
 I still hād hōpes, fōr prīde àttēnds ùs still,
 Àmīdst the swāins tò shōw my bōōk-lēarned skill,
 Àrōund my fire àn èvenīng grōup tò drāw,
 Ànd tell òf àll I felt, ànd àll I sāw ;
 Ànd, às à hāre, whòm hōunds ànd hōrns pūrsūe,
 Pānts tò his plāce frōm whēnce àt first shē fēw.
 I still hād hōpes, my lōng vèxātīōns pāst,
 Hère tò rētūrn—and dīe àt hōme àt lāst.
Oliver Goldsmith—"Deserted Village."

EXAMPLE (4).

Whāt is't tò ùs, If tàxès rise òr fāl ?
 Thānks tò òur fòrtūne, wē pāy nōne àt àll.
 Lèt mūckwòrms, whò in dirtý àcrès dēal,
 Lāmènt thòsè hārdshīps whīch wē cānnòt fēel.
 His Grāce, whò smārts, māy bēllōw if hē plēase,
 Būt mūst I bēllōw toò, whò sit àt ēase ?

Bÿ cūstōm sāfe, the pōēt's nūmbērs flōw
 Freē ās the light ānd āir sōme yēars āgō.
 Nō stātesmān ē'er wīll find īt wōrth hīs pāins
 Tō tāx ōur lābōrs ānd ēxcise ōur brāins.
 Būrthēns līke thesē, vīle ēarthlÿ bīldīngs bēar;
 Nō tribūte lāid ōn cāstlēs īn the āir!

Charles Churchill—"The Poverty of Poets."

Measure, Hexameter.

Rhythm, Iambic.

Formula, $bA \times 6$.

Sign, $\cup - \times 6$.

EXAMPLE (1).

Bēside thīs māssīve gātwāy
 Built ūp īn yēars gōne bÿ,
 Ūpōn whōse tōp the clōuds
 īn ētērnāl shādōw līe,
 Whīle strēams the ēvenīng sūnshīne
 Ōn the quīet wōod ānd lēa,
 I stānd ānd cālmly wāit
 Till the hīngēs tūrn fōr mē.
William Cullen Bryant—"Waiting by the Gate."

EXAMPLE (2).

Ādōre nō Gōd bēside mē, tō prōvōke mīne ēyes;
 Nōr wōrshīp mē īn shāpes ānd fōrms thāt mēn dēvise;
 With rēvērēnce ūse mÿ nāme, nōr tūrn mÿ wōrds tō jēst;
 Ōbsērvē mÿ Sābbāth wēll, nōr dāre prōfāne mÿ rēst;
 Hōnōr ānd dūe ōbedīēnce tō thÿ pārents gīve;
 Nōr spill the guīltlēs blood, nōr lēt the guīlty līve;
 Prēsērvē thÿ bōdy chāste, ānd fleē the ūnlāwful bēd;
 Nōr stēal thÿ nēīghbōr's gōld, hīs gārmēt, ōr hīs brēad;
 Fōrbēar tō blāst hīs nāme wīth fālshēhōd ōr dēcēit;
 Nōr lēt thÿ wīshēs loōse ūpōn hīs lārgē ēstāte.
Dr. Isaac Watts—"The Ten Commandments Versified."

EXAMPLE (3).

Whät äills theē, yōung Ōne? whät? Whȳ pūll sō āt thȳ cōrd?
 Is it nōt wēll wīth theē? wēll bōth fōr bēd ānd bōard?
 Thȳ plōt ōf grāss is sōft, ānd grēen ās grāss cān bē;
 Rēst, littlē yōung Ōne, rēst; whät is't thāt āilēth theē?

Wordsworth—"The Pet Lamb."

The iambic hexameter is seldom employed by our poets, except in combination with other measures. It is used to form the last line of the Spenserian stanza.

Measure, Heptameter.

Rhythm, Iambic.

Formula, $bA \times 7$.

Sign, $\cup - \times 7$.

This is our regular ballad meter. For greater convenience, owing to its length, it is generally written in alternate lines of four and three feet.

It is a favorite measure, and perhaps more examples may be found in it than almost any other kind.

Dr. Holmes, always a felicitous writer, has few better poems than the one from which we quote the first stanza. It is in ballad meter :

EXAMPLE (1).

Ō fōr ōne hōur ōf yōuthfūl jōy!
 Gīve bāck mȳ twēntiēth spring!
 I'd rāthēr lāugh ā bright-hāired bōy
 Thān rēign ā grāy-bēard kīng!

"The Old Man Dreams."

EXAMPLE (2).

The South-wind bréathes, and lô ! yôñ thrông
 Thîs rûggèd lând ôf ôurs:
 Ĩ think the pâle blûe clôuds ôf Mây
 Drôp dôwn, and túrn tồ flôwers.
Thomas Bailey Aldrich—"The Bluebells of New England."

EXAMPLE (3).

Ās ône whô cōns āt ēvēning ô'er ān ālbûm āll ālōne,
 And mûsēs ōn the fācēs ôf the frîends thāt hē hās knōwn,
 Sô Ĩ túrn the lēaves ôf fāncy tîll, ĩn shādōwý dēsîgn,
 Ĩ fînd the smîllng fēātûres ôf ān ôld swēetheārt ôf mîne.
James Whitcomb Riley—"An Old Sweetheart."

EXAMPLE (4).

The mātŕôn āt hēr mîrrôr, wîth hēr hānd ūpōn hēr brōw,
 Sîts gāzîng ōn hēr lōvelý fāce—āy, lōvelý ēvēn nōw ;
 Whý dôth shē lēan ūpōn hēr hānd wîth sūch ā loók ôf cāre ?
 Whý stēals thāt tēar ācrōss hēr cheeks ?—Shē seēs hēr fîrst grāy
 hāîr.
Thomas H. Bayly—"The First Gray Hair."

Measure, Iambic.

Rhythm, Octometer.

Formula, $bA \times 8$.

Sign, $\cup - \times 8$.

Owing to the length of the lines we usually find this measure written in stanzas of four lines, rhyming alternately :

EXAMPLE (1).

Ĩt wās the time wĥēn lîlîes blôw,
 And clôuds āre hîghēst ūp ĩn āîr,
 Lōrd Rōnāld brōught ā lîlý-whîte dôe
 Tồ gîve hîs cōûsîn, Lādy Clāre.
Alfred Tennyson—"Lady Clare."

EXAMPLE (2).

The light of smiles shall fill again
 The lids that overflow with tears ;
 And weary hours of woe and pain
 Are promises of happier years.
Bryant—"Blessed Are They That Mourn."

DACTYLIC.

Verse in dactylic rhythms is not so common as in other rhythms. It is, however, capable of great results. It is a stately rhythm, and one in which some of our best battle hymns are written. Love, pathos, grief and all the tender emotions are expressed in this rhythm with durable effect. Patriotism finds true expression in dactylic accents. Tetrameter verse is the favorite measure of writers of this rhythm. Dactylic with single rhymes end with a caesura or single foot ; while double rhymes end with a trochee ; full dactylic usually form triple rhymes. Dactylic poetry is seldom pure and regular.

Measure, Dimeter.

Rhythm, Dactylic.

Formula, $Abb \times 2$.

Sign, — ◡ ◡ $\times 2$.

EXAMPLE (1).

Little white Lily
 Sat by a Stone,
 Drooping and wilting
 Till the sun shone.
 Little white Lily
 Sunshine has fed ;
 Little white Lily
 Is lifting her head.
George Mac Donald—"The White Lily."

EXAMPLE (2).

Make nō deēp scrūtīnŷ
 Intō hēr mūtīnŷ,
 Rāsh ānd ūndūtīfūl :
 Pāst āll dīshōnōr,
 Dēath hās lēft ōn hēr
 Ōnlŷ thē beautīfūl.

Thomas Hood—"Bridge of Sighs."

EXAMPLE (3).

"Roōm fōr hīm intō thē
 Rānks ōf hūmānītŷ ;
 Gīve hīm ā plāce īn yoŷr
 Kīngdōm ōf vānītŷ !
 Wēlcōme thē strāngēr wīth
 Kīndlŷ āffēctīōn ;
 Hōpēfūllŷ, trūstfūllŷ,
 Nōt wīth dējēctīōn."

"My Boy."

EXAMPLE (4).

Rīsīng ānd lēāpīng,
 Sīkīng ānd crēēpīng,
 Swēllīng ānd swēēpīng,
 Shōwērīng ānd sprīngīng,
 Flŷīng ānd flīngīng,
 Wrīthīng ānd rīngīng,
 Eddŷīng ānd whīskīng,
 Spōūtīng ānd frīskīng,
 Tūrnīng ānd twīstīng,
 Ārōund ānd ārōund—
 Wīth ēndlēss rēbōund !
Robert Southey—"The Cataract of Lodore."

EXAMPLE (5).

Hälſ a lægue, hälſ a lægue,
 Hälſ a lægue önwärđ,
 Äll in the vällëſ öf Dëath
 Röde the six hündrëd.
 "Förwärd, the Light Brigäde !
 Chärgë för the gûns," hë säid :
 İntö the vällëſ öf Dëath
 Röde the six hündrëd.
Tennyson—"The Charge of the Light Brigade."

EXAMPLE (6).

Bird öf the wildërnëss,
 Blithesöme änd cûmbërlëss,
 Sweët bë theſ mätin, ö'er moörländ änd læa !
 Emblëm öf häppinëss,
 Blëst is theſ dwëlling pläce—
 O, tö äbide in the dësërt with theë !
 Wild is theſ lāy änd löud
 Fār in the dōwnſ clōud,
 Löve givës it ënërgŷ, löve gäve it birth.
 Whëre, öñ theſ dëwŷ wing,
 Whëre ärt thöu jöurnëŷing ?
 Theſ lāy is in hëävën, theſ löve is öñ ëarth.

 Ö'er fëll änd föuntäin sheën
 Ö'er moör änd möuntäin greën,
 Ö'er the rëd strëämër thät hërälds theſ dāy,
 Övër the clōudlëtt dim,
 Övër the räinböw's rim,
 Müsicäl chërüb, söar, singing äwāy !
 Thën, whën theſ glöaming cömes,
 Löw in the hëathër bloöms
 Sweët wİll theſ wëlcome änd bëd öf löve bë !
 Emblëm öf häppinëss,
 Blëst is theſ dwëlling pläce—
 O, tö äbide in the dësërt with theë !

James Hogg—"The Sky Lark."

The above is dimeter, trimeter and tetrameter.

Measure, Tetrameter.

Rhythm, Dactylic.

Formula, Abb $\times 4$.

Sign, — $\cup \cup \times 4$.

EXAMPLE (1).

Cōver thēm òvēr wīth beaùtifùl flōwers ;
 Dēck thēm wīth gārlands, thōse brōthērs òf òurs ;
 Lying sò silēnt, bȳ night and bȳ dāy,
 Sleēping thē yēars òf thēir mǎnhoōd āwāy ;
 Yēars thēy hād mǎrked fōr thē jōys òf thē brāve ;
 Yēars thēy mūst wāste īn thē slōth òf thē grāve.
 Āll thē brīght lāurēls thēy fōught tō mǎke blōōm
 Fēll tō thē ēarth whēn thēy wēnt tō thē tōmb.
 Gīve thēm thē meēd thēy hāve wōn īn thē pǎst ;
 Gīve thēm thē hōnōrs thēir mērlts fōrecāst ;
 Gīve thēm thē chāplēts thēy wōn īn thē strīfe ;
 Gīve thēm thē lāurēls thēy lōst wīth thēir līfe.
 Cōvēr thēm òvēr—yēs, cōvēr thēm òvēr—
 Pārēnt, and hūsbānd, and brōthēr, and lōvēr :
 Crōwn īn yōŭr hēart thēse dēad hērdēs òf òurs,
 Ānd cōvēr thēm òvēr wīth beaùtifùl flōwers.

Will Carleton—"Cover Them Over."

EXAMPLE (2).

Wēary wāy-wāndērēr, lānguld and sick āt hēart,
 Trāvēllīng pāīnfūllȳ òvēr thē rūggēd rōad,—
 Wild-vīsāged wāndērēr ! Gōd hēlp thēē, wrēthēd òne !
Robert Southey—"The Soldier's Wife."

EXAMPLE (3).

Hāil tō thē Chīēf whō īn trīumph ādvāncēs !
 Hōnōred and blēssed bē thē ēvērgreēn pine !
 Lōng mǎy thē trēē, īn hīs bānnēr thāt glāncēs
 Flōurīsh, thē shēltēr and grāce òf òur līne !
Sir Waller Scott—"Boat Song."

EXAMPLE (4).

Cōme tō mē, dēar, ēre I die ōf mŷ sōrrōw,
 Rise ōn mŷ gloōm like thē sūn ōf tō-mōrrōw.
 Strōng, swīft and fōnd ās thē wōrds thāt I spēak, lōve
 With ā sōng ōn yōūr lip and ā smile ōn yōūr cheēk, lōve.
 Cōme, fōr mŷ heārt in yōūr ābsēnce is wēarŷ —
 Hāste, fōr mŷ spīrt is sickēned and drēarŷ —
 Cōme tō thē ārms whīch ālōne shōūld cārēss thēē,
 Cōme tō thē heārt whīch is thrōbbīng tō prēss thēē!
Joseph Brennan — "Come to Me, Dearest."

Measure, Hexameter.

Rhythm, Dactylic.

Formula, Abb \times 6.

Sign, — \cup \cup \times 6.

EXAMPLE (1).

Beautīfūl wās thē nīght. Bēhīnd thē blāck wāll ōf thē fōrēst,
 Tīppīng its sūmmīt wīth sīlvēr, ārōse thē moōn. Ōn thē rīvēr
 Fēll hēre and thēre thrōugh thē brānchēs ā trēmūlōus glēam ōf thē
 moōnlīght,
 Līke thē swēēt thōughts ōf lōve ōn ā dārkēned and dēvōtūs spīrt.
 Nēarēr and rōund ābōut hēr, thē mānīfōld flōwers ōf thē gārdēn
 Pōured ōut thēir sōuls in ōdōrs, thāt wērē thēir prāyers and
 cōnfēssiōns
 Ūntō thē nīght, ās īt wēnt its wāy, līke ā sīlēnt Cārthūsīān.
 Fūllēr ōf frāgrānce thān thēy, and ās hēāvŷ wīth shādōws and
 nīght dēws,
 Hūng thē heārt ōf thē mādēn. Thē cālm and thē māgīcāl moōn-
 līght
 Sēemēd tō īnūndātē hēr sōul wīth īndēfīnāblē lōngīngs,
 Ās, thrōugh thē gārdēn gātē, and bēnēath thē shādē ōf thē ōak
 trēes
 Pāssed shē ālōng thē pāth tō thē ēdgē ōf thē mēasūrēlēss prāriēs.
Henry Wadsworth Longfellow — "Evangeline on the Prairie."

ANAPESTIC.

Anapestic measure is growing in favor year by year, and the tumbling meter of King James is one of the beautiful rhythms of modern verse. It is interchangeable with the iambus, as well as other measures, especially the dactylic and amphibrach. An iambus is frequently the first foot of anapestic measure. Anapestic tetrameter is very smooth flowing, a rhythm some of our poets use with admirable effect, producing verse of both melody and vigor. It is well adapted to cheerful and humorous verse.

Measure, Monometer.

Rhythm, Anapestic.

Formula, bbA.

Sign, $\cup \cup \text{—}$.

Anapestic monometer is rarely met with except where it is used as a refrain or in combination with other measures of verse. It is so near akin to trochaic catalectic dimeter, that it is often extremely difficult to distinguish it from that measure. Anapestic verse is very often mixed, and its measure can only be determined by a careful scansion, and, by the prevailing primary measure or foot.

EXAMPLE (1).

In the sleigh
Hie away!
Here we go
On the snow.

Music-swells
Of the bells
In the night
Give delight.

In a trance,
How we dance
Steeds away
Oh how gay!

In a daze
How we gaze
In a maze
At the sleighs!

Nōw wē rīde,
Nōw wē glīde,
Swift gō bȳ
Hōw wē flȳ !

'Tis ā trēat,
Ōn thē sleēt—
With yōur Sweet
Tō gō slēighing !
“The Sleigh Ride.”

EXAMPLE (2).

Thēn wē gō
Tō ānd frō,
With ōur knācks
Āt ōur bācks,
Tō sūch strēams
Ās thē Thāmes
If wē hāve thē lēisure.

Chalkhill—“The Angler.”

“The Angler” is a trochaic poem, although these lines are readily scanned as anapestic monometer.

Measure, Dimeter.

Rhythm, Anapestic.

Formula, $bbA \times 2$.

Sign, $\cup \cup - \times 2$.

EXAMPLE (1).

Hē is gōne ! Hē is gōne !
Like thē lēaf frōm thē trēē,
Ōr thē dōwn thāt is blōwn
Bȳ thē wind ō'er thē lēa.
Hē is flēd, thē lȳght-heārtēd !
Yēt ā tēar mīst hāve stārtēd
Tō hīs eȳes, whēn hē pārtēd
Frōm lōve strickēn mē.

Motherwell—“He is Gone—He is Gone.”

The stanza below from the "Heathen Chineë" is anapestic dimeter, trimeter and tetrameter :

EXAMPLE (2).

Which I wish tō rēmārķ—
 And mŷ lānguāģe is plāin—
 Thāt fōr wāys thāt āre dārķ
 And fōr tricks thāt āre vāin,
 Thē hēathēn Chīnēē is pēcūllār :
 Which thē sāme I wōuld rise tō ēplāin.
Bret Harle—"Plain Language from Truthful James."

EXAMPLE (3).

Thē blēssēd ōld fire-plāce ! hōw bright it āppēars,
 Ās bāck tō mŷ bōyhoōd I gāze,
 Ō'er thē dēsōlāte wāste ōf thē vānīshīng yēars,
 Frōm thē gloōm ōf thēse lōne lāttēr-dāys ;
 Its lips āre ās rūddŷ, its hēārt is ās wārm
 Tō mŷ fāncŷ tōnight ās ōf yōre,
 Whēn wē cūddlēd ārōund it ānd smīled āt thē stōrm,
 Ās it shōwed its whīte tēeth āt thē doōr.
James Newton Matthews—"The Old Fireplace."

This stanza is anapestic trimeter and tetrameter.

Measure, Trimeter.

Rhythm, Anapestic.

Formula, bbA × 3.

Sign, ∪ ∪ — × 3.

EXAMPLE (1).

I ām mōnārch ōf āll I sŭrvēy,
 Mŷ rīght thēre is nōne tō dispūte ;
 Frōm thē cēntrē āll rōund tō thē sēa,
 I ām lōrd ōf thē fōwl ānd thē brūte.

Ô Solitûde ! whêre âre the chârms
 That sâges hâve seên in thy fâce ?
 Bêttêr dwell in the midst of âlârms
 Than rêign in this hôrriblê plâce.

William Cowper—"Alexander Selkirk."

EXAMPLE (2).

Ôh, Lôve is â wôndêrfûl wizârd !
 Hê cân seê bÿ hîs ôwn keên light,
 Hê laughs ât the wrâth of the têmpêst,
 Hê hâs nèvêr â fêar of the night.
 Twô lives that âre wêddêd lêagues hôld nôt âpârt,—
 Lôve cân hêar, ë'en thrôugh thûndêr, the bêat of â hêart.

Lucy Larcom—"On the Misery Islands."

This stanza is trimeter and tetrameter :

Measure, Tetrameter.

Rhythm, Anapestic.

Formula, bbA × 4.

Sign, ∪ ∪ — × 4.

EXAMPLE (1).

Mr. 'Liakim Smith wâs â hârd-fistêd fârmêr
 Of môdêrâte wêalth,
 And immôdêrâte hêalth,
 Whô fifty-ôdd yêars in â stûb and twist ârmôr
 Of câlloûs and tân, hâd fôught like â mân
 Hîs ôwn dôggêd prôgrêss thrôugh triâls and câres,
 And lôg-hêaps, and brûsh-hêaps, and wild câts and bêars,
 And âgtês and fêvêrs, and thistlês and briars,
 Poôr kînsmân, rîch fôemân, fâlse sâints, and trûe liars ;
 Whô ôft, like " the mân in ôur tówn," ôvêrwise,
 Thrôugh the brâmblês of êrrôr hâd scrâched ôut hîs êyes,
 And whên the ûnwêlcômê rêsult hê hâd seên,
 Hâd âltêrêd hîs nôtiôn,
 Rêvêrsîng the môtîôn

And scratched them both in again, perfect and clean ;
 Who had weath'ered some storms, as a sail'or might say,
 And tacked to the left and the right of his way,
 Till he found himself anchored, past tempests and breakers,
 Upon a good farm of a hundred-odd acres.

Will Carleton—"The Three Lovers."

EXAMPLE (2).

When the candles burn low, and the company's gone,
 In the silence of night as I sit here alone —
 I sit here alone, but we yet are a pair —
 My Fanny I see in my cane-bottomed chair.
William Makepeace Thackeray—"The Cane-Bottomed Chair."

EXAMPLE (3).

My heart's in the Highlands, my heart is not here ;
 My heart's in the Highlands a-chasing the deer ;
 Chasing the wild deer, and following the roe,
 My heart's in the Highlands wherever I go.
 Farewell to the Highlands, farewell to the North,
 The birth-place of valor, the country of worth ;
 Wherever I wander, wherever I rove,
 The hills of the Highlands forever I love.
Robert Burns—"My Heart's in the Highlands."

EXAMPLE (4).

O young Lochinvar is come out of the west ;
 Through all the wide border, his steed was the best ;
 And save his good broadsword he weapons had none,
 He rode all unarm'd, and he rode all alone.
 So faithful in love and so dauntless in war,
 There never was knight like the young Lochinvar.
Sir Walter Scott—"Lochinvar."

EXAMPLE (5).

The good ship Arbella is leading the fleet,
 Away to the westward through rain-storm and sleet ;
 The white cliffs of England have dropped out of sight :
 As birds from the warmth of their nests taking flight
 Into wider horizons each fluttering sail
 Follows fast where the Mayflower fled on the gale
 With her resolute Pilgrims, on winters before ;
 And the fire of their faith lights the sea and the shore.
Lucy Larcom—"The Lady Arbella."

Measure, Hexameter.

Rhythm, Anapestic.

Formula, bb A \times 6.

Sign, $\cup \cup - \times 6$.

EXAMPLE (1).

My sister 'll be down in a minute, and says you're to wait, if you
 please,
 And says I might stay till she came, if I'd promise her never to
 tease
 Nor speak till you spoke to me first, but that's nonsense, for how
 would you know
 What she told me to say if I didn't? Don't you really and truly
 think so?

Bret Harte—"Entertaining her Big Sister's Beau."

CHAPTER XI.

IMITATION OF CLASSICAL MEASURES.

MANY of our modern poets have experimented in the classical meters. Cowper, Southey, Kingsley, Swinburne, Longfellow and Tennyson, have all imitated classic measures. The results in most instances are not practical, and have furnished us only with curiosities in literature. There are said to be some twenty-nine Greek and Latin meters. As all Latin and Greek verse depended upon quantity, and English verse depends upon accent, we do not believe classical measures can be successfully adopted in English.

In addition to Latin Pentameters and Hexameters, some English poets have imitated Greek Sapphics and Alcaics. Alkaïos was a lyric poet born in Mitylene, the capital of Lesbos, who flourished B. C. 606 years. He was supposed to have been the inventor of the Alcaic Ode, an ode written in the Alcaic meter composed of several strophes, each consisting of four lines. An Alcaic strophe consisted of two Alcaic hendekasyllables, one Alcaic enneasyllable, and one Alcaic decasyllable. The following imitation by the poet laureate of England is given :

Ö mighty möuthed Invëntör öf härmönies,
Ö skilled tö sing öf Time ör Ëtërnittý,
Göd-gifted örgän-vöice öf Ænglând,
Miltön, ä näme tö résoünd för ägës.

Tennyson—"Milton."

The Sapphic meter is a kind of verse said to have been invented by Sappho, a Greek poetess, nearly contemporaneous with Alkaios, born at Mitylene, in the Island of Lesbos, B. C. 600. The Sapphic verse consisted of eleven syllables in five feet, of which the first, fourth and fifth are trochees, the second a spondee, and the third a dactyl. This verse, or line, is thrice repeated and followed by an Adonic. The following lines imitate the Sapphic :

Côld wás the night-wînd, driftîng fást the snôw fêll,
Wide wêre the dôwns, and shêlterlêss and nâkêd,
Whên â poôr Wândêrêr strûggled òn hêr jôurneý,
Wêary and wâ-y-sôre.

Southey—"The Widow."

Here is still another imitation of this measure :

Âll the nîght slêep câme nôt ûpôn mý eýelîds,
Shêd nôt dêw, nôr shoók nôr ûnclosed â fêathêr,
Yêt wîth lips shût clôse and wîth eýes ôf îron
Stôod and bêheld mê.

Swinburne—"Sapphics."

Dr. Watts gives a vivid picture of the last day, in Sapphics :

Têars the strông pillârs ôf the vâult ôf hêavên,
Breaks ûp ôld mârblê, the rêpôse ôf princês ;
Sêe the grâves ôpên, and the bônes ârîsing.
Flâmes âll ârôund thêrn !

Watts—"The Day of Judgment."

Hexameter verse was the heroic verse of the classics. It consists of six feet properly dactyls, the last of which is shortened by one syllable and so became a trochee, or, as

the final syllable is long by position, a spondee. This form was not always observed strictly, and the first four feet were indifferently dactyls or spondees, the former being used to produce the idea of rapid, the latter of slow, laborious movement. The fifth foot should always be a dactyl, sometimes, though rarely, it is replaced by a spondee, in which case the fourth foot must be a dactyl.

Över the sēa, pāst Crēte, ðn the Sýrlān shōre tō the sōuthwārd,
Dwells in the well-tilled lōwland ā dārk-hāired Æthiōp pēople,
Skillfūl with needlē and lōom, and the ārts of the dýer and cārver,
Skillfūl, büt feeblē of heārt; fōr they knōw nōt the lōrds of
Olýmpūs.

Lōvers of mēn; nēither brōad-brōwed Zēūs, nōr Pāllās Āthēnē,
Tēachēr of wisdōm tō hērōes, bēstōwēr of might in the bāttlē;
Shāre nōt the cūnnīng of Hērēmēs, nōr list tō the sōngs of Āpōllō.

Kingsley—"Andromeda."

Thēse lāme hēxāmētērs the strōng-winged mūsic of Hōmēr!
Nō—büt ā mōst burlēsque bārbarōūs expērimēt.
Whēn wās ā hārshēr sōund ēvēr hēard, yē Mūsēs of Englēnd?
Whēn dīd ā frōg cōarsēr crōak upōn oūr Hēllicōn?
Hēxāmētērs nō wōrse thān dārlīng Gērmaný gāve ūs,
Bārbarōūs expērimēt, bārbarōūs hēxāmētērs.

Tennyson—"Hexameters and Pentameters."

Art thōū sō nēar ūntō mē, and yēt I cānnōt bēhōld theē?
Art thōū sō nēar ūntō mē, and yēt thy vōice dōes nōt rēach mē?
Ah! hōw oftēn thy fēt hāve trōd this pāth tō the prāiriē!
Ah! hōw oftēn thīne ēyes hāve lōokēd ðn the wōōdlānds ārōund
mē!

Ah! hōw oftēn bēnēath this ōak, rētūrnīng frōm lābōr,
Thōū hāst lāin dōwn tō rēst and tō drēam of mē in thy slūmbērs!
Whēn shāll thēse ēyes bēhōld, thēse ārms bē fōldēd ābōut theē?
Lōūd and sūddēn and nēar the nōte of ā whip-pōor-will sōundēd

Like a flute in the woods; and anon, through the neighboring
 thickets,
 Farther and farther away it floated and dropped into silence.
 "Patience!" whispered the oaks from oracular caverns of darkness;
 And, from the moonlit meadow, a sigh responded, "To-morrow!"
Henry Wadsworth Longfellow—"Evangeline."

A Hendecasyllable is a verse of eleven syllables. It does not occur in Horace. In Catullus it sometimes has a trochee or an iambus in the first place.

EXAMPLE (1)

O you cohorts of indolent reviewers,
 Irresponsible, indolent reviewers,
 Look, I come to the test, a tiny poem
 All composed in a meter of Catullus,
 All in quantity, careful of my motion,
 Like the skater on ice that hardly bears him,
 Lest I fall unawares before the people,
 Waking laughter in indolent reviewers.
 Should I flounder awhile without a tumble
 Thrô' this metrification of Catullus,
 They should speak to me not without a welcome,
 All that cohorts of indolent reviewers.
 Hard, hard, hard is it, only not to tumble,
 So fantastic is the dainty meter.
 Wherefore slight me not wholly, nor believe me
 Too presumptuous, indolent reviewers.
 O blatant Magazines, regard me rather—
 Since I blush to belaud myself a moment—
 As some rare little rose, a piece of innocent
 Horticultural art, or half coquette-like
 Maiden, not to be greeted unbeneignly.
 —Tennyson—"Hendecasyllabics."

EXAMPLE (2).

In the mōnth of the lōng dēcline of rōsēs,
 I, bēhōldīng the sūmmēr dēad bēfōre mē,
 Sēt mȳ face tō the sēa, and jōurnēyed silēnt,
 Gāzīng ēagērly whēre, ābōve the sēa-mārk,
 Flāme ās fiēce ās the fērvīd ēyēs of liōns
 Hālf-divīdēd the ēyēlīds of the sūnsēt ;
 Till I hēard, ās yt wēre, ā nōise of wātērs
 Mōvīng trēmūlōūs undēr feēt of āngēls
 Mūltitūdīnōūs, out of āll the hēāvēns ;
 Knēw the flūttēring wind, the flūttēred fōliāge,
 Shākēn fitfūllȳ, fūll of sōund and shādōw ;
 And sāw, trōddēn ūpōn bȳ nōiselēss āngēls,
 Lōng mȳstēriōūs rēachēs fēd with mōōnlight,
 Sēwēt sād strāits īn ā sōft sūbsīdīng chānnēl,
 Blōwn ābōut bȳ the lips of winds I knēw nōt,
 Winds nōt bōrn īn the nōrth nōr āny quārtēr,
 Winds nōt wārm with the sōuth nōr āny sūnshīne ;
 Hēard bētweēn thēm ā vōice of ēxtīltātīōn,
 " Lō, the sūmmēr īs dēad, the sūn īs fādēd,
 Evēn līke ās ā lēaf the yēar īs wīthēred,
 Āll the frūits of the dāy frōm āll hēr brānchēs
 Gāthēred, nēithēr īs āny lēft tō gāthēr.

Swinburne—"Hendecasyllabics."

What the ingenuity of man may yet invent is hard to tell. We may say therefore, look to the Greek and Latin measures still for models, some ingenious mortal may be richly rewarded.

It is claimed Edgar Allan Poe caught the inspiration of the rhythm of his "The Raven," from Latin lines :

Ōnce ūpōn ā midnīght drēary
 Lēc-tōr cāst-ē cāth-ō-līc-ē
 Whīle I pōndēred wēak and wēary.
 Āt-quē ōb-sēs āth-lēt-īc-ē.

This same great master of English rhythm in his "Rationale of Verse," also stated, "That if he were permitted to use the Spondee, the Trochee, the Iambus, the Anapest and the Dactyl, together with the Caesura, he would engage to scan correctly any true rhythm human ingenuity could invent." His statement after years of time, who can gainsay?

CHAPTER XII.

POETICAL LICENSES.

Many are the peculiarities and licenses granted to the writers of poetry, not accorded to the writers of prose. These peculiarities add a charm and a freshness to our poetry, and are employed freely by the best writers, and this freedom is often necessary to meet the requirements of accent and rhythm, and to it we owe much of the beauty of poetry. There is nothing which adds more grace to our language than these peculiarities of speech, and every student of poetry should become thoroughly familiar with them. While they are recognized violations of the regular rules of speech, they are not so extensive but that they will admit of classification. These peculiarities are usually the conceptions of our master minds, who vary from the regular construction and become, so to speak, inventors of new usages, which afterwards become by common acceptance recognized licenses in our language.

(1) Poetry differs from prose in the fact that every verse or line always commences with a capital letter, as :

Shall hē ālōne, whōm rātīōnāl wē cāl,
Bē blēssed wīth nōthīng, if nōt blēssed wīth āll?
Pope — “ Essay on Man.”

(2) For the sake of brevity or meter the article is not infrequently omitted, as :

Whät drēadfūl plēasure ! Thēre tō stānd sūblime,
Like ship-wrēcked mārīnēr ōn dēsērt cōast !

Beattie—"The Minstrel."

(3) Interjections are oftener employed in poetry than in prose, as :

Ō grāy ōbliviōūs Rivēr !
Ō sūnsēt-kindlēd Rivēr !
Dō yōū rēmēmber ēvēr
Thē ēyēs ānd skīēs sō blūe
Ōn ā sūmmēr dāy thāt shōne hēre,
Whēn wē wēre āll ālōne hēre,
Ānd thē blūe ēyēs wēre tōō wise
Tō spēak thē lōve thēy knēw ?

John Hay—"The River."

(4) The noun "self" is introduced after another noun of the possessive case, as :

Thōughtlēsś ōf beautŷ, shē wās beautŷ's sēlf.

Thomson—"The Seasons."

(5) The use of a kind of compound adjective ending in "like," as :

Thē prōūd dictātōr ōf thē *stāte-like* wōōd—
Ī mēan thē sōvērēign ōf āll plānts, thē ōak—
Droōps, dies, ānd fālls wīthōūt thē clēāvēr's strōke.

Herrick—"All Things Decay and Die."

Whō swīms wīth virtūe, hē shāll still bē sūre,
Ūlŷssēs-like, āll tēmpēsts tō ēndūre,
Ānd 'midst ā thōūsānd gūlfs tō bē sēcūre.

Herrick—"No Shipwreck of Virtue."

Crowned with trailing plumes of sable, right a-front my standing-
place

Moved a swarthy ocean-steam'er in her storm-resisting grace.
Prophet-like, she clove the waters toward the ancient mother-land,
And I heard her clamorous engine and the echo of command,
While the long Atlantic billows to my feet came rolling on,
With the multitudinous music of a thousand ages gone.

Stedman—"Flood-Tide."

(6) The comparative degree is used joined to the positive before a verb, as :

"Near and more near the intrepid beauty pressed "

Merrick.

(7) The conjunctions "or—or," and "nor—nor" are used as correspondents, as :

Nöt all the autumn's rustling gold,
Nör sün, nör moön, nör stár shall bring
The jocund spirit which of old
Made it an easy joy to sing !

Aldrich—"Song-Time."

The hand of God came to him, and he rose :

"Gó trench the välléy ; though you may nöt feél
Ör wind ör räin, the wätérs shall bë poured
Throúghout the cämps in stréams. Nör heéd the föes,
För Möäb shall bë givén tö your steél,
The choicést citíes spoíled, the frúit treés scóred,
The wélls chöked üp, the gárdens mărred with stónes !"
In äwe they heard the pötént wóords. Äläs,
För hömes föredoömed tö fáll with évíl thrónes,
För, äs hé häd företöld, ít cáme tö päss !

Joseph O'Conner—"Bring Me a Minister."

(8) The use of "and—and" for "both—and," as :

"And the stárlíght and moónlíght."

- (9) The preposition is placed after the object, as :

I lōunge in the ilēx shādōws,
 I seē the lādȳ lēan,
 Ūncłāspīng hēr sīlkēn gīrdlē,
 Thē cūrtāin's fōlds bētweēn.

Aldrich—"Nocturne."

- (10) Prepositions and their adjuncts are not unfrequently placed before the words on which they depend, as :

Āgāinst yotr fāme wīth fōndnēss hāte cōmbīnes;
 Thē rīvāl bātters ānd the lōvēr mīnes.

Samuel Johnson.

- (11) Compound epithets are frequently used, as :

Hēbe's hēre, Māy is hēre !
 Thē āir is frēsh ānd sūnnȳ ;
 Ānd the *misēr-beēz* āre būsȳ
 Hōardīng gōldēn hōnēȳ.

Aldrich—"May."

"*Blue-eyed, strange-voiced, sharp-beaked, ill-omened fowl*
What art thou? 'What I ought to be, an owl.'"

- (12) Inversions are very common in poetry, as :

Few ānd *shōrt* wēre the prāyers wē sāid,
 Ānd wē spōke nōt ā wōrd of sōrrōw;
 Būt wē stēdfāstlȳ gāzed on the fāce of the dēad,
 Ānd wē bittērlȳ thought of the mōrrōw.

Charles Wolfe—"Burial of Sir John Moore."

- (13) Superfluous pronouns are freely used, as :

Thēre cāme ā bŭrst of thŭndēr sōund ;
 Thē bōȳ,—ōh ! whēre wās hē ?
 Āsk of the winds, thāt fār ārōund
 Wīth frāgmēnts strēwed the sēa.

Felicia Hemans—"Casabianca."

- (14) Foreign idioms are not unfrequently used, as :

"För nôt tō hāve beēn dipped in Lēthē lake
Cōuld sāve thē sōn of Thētis *frōm tō die.*"

- (15) The adjective is placed after the noun, as :

"Äcrōss thē mēadōws bāre ānd brōwn."

- (16) The adjective is placed before the verb "to be," as :

"Sweet is thē brēath of vērnl shōwers."

- (17) The antecedent is not infrequently omitted, as :

Whō nēvēr fāsts, nō bānquēt ē'er ēnjōys,
Whō nēvēr tōils ör wātchēs, nēvēr sleēps.

Armstrong.

- (18) The relative is omitted, as :

"'Tis Fāncy in hēr fiery cār,
Trāspōrts mē tō thē thickēst wār."

- (19) The verb precedes the nominative, as :

Thēn *shoōk* thē hills wth thūndēr rivēn,
Thēn *rūshed* thē steēds tō bātlē drivēn,
Ānd lōudēr thān thē bōlts of hēavēn,
Fār *flāshed* thē rēd ārtillēry.

Thomas Campbell—"Hohenlinden."

- (20) The verb follows the accusative, as :

Hīs *prāyer* hē sāith, thīs hōly mān.

Keats.

(21) The infinitive is placed before the word on which it depends, as :

Whēn first thȳ sire, *to sēnd* ōn ēarth
Virtūe, hīs dārlīng child, dēsigned.

Thomas Gray.

(22) The use of the first and third persons in the imperative mood, as :

Be mān's pēcūliār wōrk hīs sōle dēlight.

Beattie.

Turn wē ā mōmēt fāncy's rāpid flight.

Thomson.

(23) The pronoun is expressed with the imperative, as :

“Hōpe *thōu* īn Gōd.”

(24) The object precedes the verb, as :

Lānds hē cōuld mēasure, times ānd tides prēsāge.

Goldsmith—“Deserted Village.”

(25) Adverbs are placed before the words which they modify, as :

Thē plōwmān hōmewārd plōds hīs wēary wāy.

Gray's Elegy.

(26) The introductory adverb is not unfrequently omitted, as :

Wās nāught ārōund būt imāgēs ōf rēst.

Thomson.

(27) The use of personal pronouns and afterwards introducing their nouns, as :

It cūrlēd nōt Tweēd ālōne, thāt *breēze*.

Scott.

(28) The use of the second person singular oftener than prose writers, as :

Būt *thōu*, ōf tēmplēs ōld, ōr āltārs nēw,
Stāndēst ālōne—with nōthing likē tō theē.

Lord Byron.

Ō Lūcīfēr, thōu sōn ōf mōrn,
Ālike ōf Hēaven ānd mān thē fōe;
Hēaven, mēn, ānd āll,
Nōw prēss thý fāll,
Ānd sink thē lōwēst ōf thē lōw.

Oliver Goldsmith—"The Captivity."

(29) The use of antiquated words and modes of expression, as :

Jōhn Gilpīn wās ā citīzēn
Ōf crēdīt ānd rēnōwn,
Ā trāin-bānd cāptāin ēke wās hē
Ōf fāmōtis Lōndōn tōwn.

Cowper—"The Diverting History of John Gilpin."

(30) The use of many words not used by prose writers or that are used but rarely :

(i) Nouns, as—benison, boon, emprise, fane, guerdon, guise, ire, ken, lore, meed, sire, steed, welkin, yore.

(ii) Adjectives, as—azure, blithe, boon, dank, darkling, darksome, doughty, dun, fell, rife, rapt, rueful, sear, sylvan, twain, wan.

(iii) Verbs, as—appall, astound, brook, cower, doff, ken, wend, ween, trow.

(iv) Adverbs, as—oft, haply, inly, blithely, cheerily, deftly, felly, rifely, starkly.

(v) Prepositions, as—adown, aloft, aloof, anear, aneath, askant, aslant, aslope, atween, atwixt, besouth, traverse, thorough, sans.

(34) The formation of many adjectives in y, not common, as :

Dimply, dusky, gleamy, heapy, moony, paly, sheety, stilly, spiry, steepy, towery, vasty, writhy.

PART SECOND.

CHAPTER I.

FIGURES OF SPEECH COMMON TO POETRY.

FIGURES OF ETYMOLOGY.

APHERESIS.

The cutting off of one or more letters from the beginning of a word, as :

'Neath for beneath, 'gan for began, 'gainst for against 'thout for without, 'ghast for aghast, 'mazed for amazed, 'fore for before, 'feeble for enfeeble, 'dure for endure, 'venge for avenge, 'Nelope for Penelope, 'sdained for disdained, 'Frisco for San Francisco, woe's for woe is, he's for he is, what's for what is, 'twas for it was, I'll for I will, she's gone for she is gone, devil's for devil is, she'll for she will, world's for world is, I'm for I am, you're for you are, there's for there is, I'd for I would, soul's for soul is.

Thě glōw-wōrm shōws thě māt'n tō bē nēar,
Ānd 'gins tō pāle hīs inēffēctūāl fire.

Shakespeare—"Hamlet, Act 5."

Thě moōn's thě ēarth's ēnāmōūred brīde ;
Trūe tō hīm īn hēr vērŷ chāngēs,
Tō ōthēr stārs shě nēvēr rāngēs :
Thōugh, crōssed bŷ hīm, sōmetīmes shě dīps
Hēr līght īn shōrt, ōffēndēd prīde,
Ānd fāints tō ān ēclīpse.

Campbell—"Moonlight."

APOCOPE

Is the elision of a letter or letters at the end of a word, as:

Tho' for though, th' for the, t'other for the other, thro' for through, Pont' for Pontus, Lucrece for Lucretia, obstruct for obstruction, Per for Persia, Ind for India, Adon for Adonis, conduct for conductor, amaze for amazement, Moroc for Morocco, addict for addicted, Pat for Patrick, wretch for wretched, sads for saddens, sult for sultry, swelt for swelter, potates for potatoes, after for afterwards.

Woe ! woe ! ðach heārt shall bleēd—shall breāk !

She would hæve hūng ūpōn hīs nēck,

Hād hē cōme bût yēstēr-ēvēr ;

Ānd hē hād clāsped thōse peērlēss chārms

Thāt shall nēvēr, nēvēr fill hīs ārms,

Ōr meēt him bût in hēavēn.

Campbell—"The Brave Roland."

Bût time will tēach the Rūss, ēv'n cōnquēring Wār

Hās hāndmāid ārts.

Campbell—"The Power of Russia."

EPENTHESIS.

Is the inserting of a letter or letters in the middle of a word, as :

Thē wēariēd sēntīnēl

Āt ēve māy ōvērloōk thē crōuchīng fōe,

Till, ēre hīs hānd cān sōund thē ālārūm bēll,

Hē sinks bēnēath thē ūnēxpēctēd blōw;

Bēfōre thē whiskēr ōf grīmālkīn fēll,

Whēn slūmberīng ōn hēr pōst, thē mōuse māy gō ;

Bût wōmān, wākefūl wōmān's nēvēr wēārý ;

Ābōve āll, whēn shē wāits—tō thūmp hēr dēārý.

R. H. Barham.

"U" is inserted in "alarum." The "y" at the end of the word "dear-y" furnishes also a fine example of Annexation or Paragoge.

PARAGOGUE.

Is the annexing of an expletive syllable to a word. A satire on Sir John Suckling furnishes us a fine example of this figure. Sir John Suckling was a courtier and poet at the court at the time of King Charles I, in the seventeenth century. He was well educated and refined in his taste for that day, writing the purest and brightest poetry of his time. Sir John, in response to a call from his majesty, the King, raised a troop of one hundred men and equipped them at a cost of sixty thousand dollars. Gaily caparisoned as were his troops, they ran off the field at the first approach of the Scotch covenanters in their first and only skirmish. Some one given to satire thus describes Sir John. It will be noticed annexation assists the ridicule intended with pleasing effect :

"Sir Jōhn, hē gōt hīm ān āmbllīng nāg,
Tō Scōtlānd fōr tō ride-ā,
With ā hūndrēd hōrse mōre, āll hīs ōwn hē swōre,
Tō guārd hīm ōn ēvery side-ā."

Another stanza runs thus :

"Thē lādīes rān āll tō thē windōws tō sēe
Sō gāllānt ānd wārlīke hīs sight-ā,
And ās hē prēssed bȳ thēy cried with ā sigh,
'Sīr Jōhn whȳ wīll yōu gō fight-ā?'"

PROSTHESIS.

The prefixing of one or more letters to the beginning of a word, as :

Amid for mid, yclept, yclad, ypowdered.

Lēt fāl ādōwn hīs silvēr bēard sōme tēars.

Thomson.

Thē grōund wās grēn, ȳpōwēred with thē dāisȳ.

Chaucer.

SYNCOPE.

Is the elision of a letter or letters from the middle of a word, as :

Ca't for called, r'ally for really, med'cine for medicine, e'en for even or evening, o'er for over, conq'ring for conquering, s'en night for seven night, ha' penny for half penny, de'il for devil.

First, thēn, ā wōmān will, ōr wōn't, dēpēnd ōn't ;
If shē will dō't, shē will ; ānd thēre's ān ēnd ōn't.
Būt if shē wōn't, sīnce sāfe ānd sōund yōūr trūst ȳs,
Fēar is āffrōnt, ānd jēalōtȳ ūnjūst ȳs.

Hill—"Woman."

SYNAERESIS.

Is the joining together of two syllables with one, as :

I'll for I will, 'tis for it is, spok'st for spokest.

Only ā littlē mōre
I hāve tō write,
Thēn I'll gīve ō'er,
Ānd bīd thē wōrld goōd-nīght.

'Tis bût a flyîng mînúte
Thât I mûst stây,
Ôr lingêr in ít ;
And thên I mûst âwây.
Herrick.

TMESIS.

The inserting of a word between the parts of a compound or between two words which should be united if they stood together, as:

Yôû sây tồ mē-wârd's yôûr âffëctiôn's strông ;
Prây lôve mē a littlê, sô yôû lôve mē lông.
Slôwly gôes fârrê ; thê mēane is bêst ; dësire
Grôwn violênt, dô's êithêr die, ôr tire.
Herrick.

FIGURES OF SYNTAX.

ELLIPSIS.

An omission ; a figure by which one or more words are omitted, which the hearer or reader can supply, and which are necessary to a full construction of a sentence. Words thus omitted are said to be understood. It is a figure very common in the language, and serves to avoid repetitions. When, however, the ellipsis would have a tendency to obscure the meaning or weaken the force of the sentence it should be avoided. The ellipsis may be of the substantive, adjective, article, pronoun, verb, adverb, preposition or conjunction. The following is an excellent illustration of this figure :

Ône môre ûnfôrtûnâte,
Wêary ôf brêath ;
Râshly împôrtûnâte,
Gône tồ hêr dêath.
Hood—"Bridge of Sighs."

In the following couplet the antecedent pronoun is omitted, as :

Whō hās nō inwārd beautŷ, nōne pērcēives,
Thōugh āll ārōund bē beautifūl.

Richard Henry Dana.

One of our greatest American poets in his conception of the wild mystic, furnishes in the stanza following an instance of the omission of the verb :

Ōnce ūpōn ā midnīght drēary, while Ī pōndēred wēak ānd wēary
Ōvēr māny ā quāint ānd cūriōus vōlūme ōf fōrgōtten lōre,
While Ī nōddēd nēarly nāpping, sūddēnly thēre cāme ā tāpping,
Ās ōf sōme ōne gēntly rāpping, rāpping āt mŷ chāmbēr dōōr ;

Ōnly thīs ānd nōthing mōre.

Edgar Allan Poe—"The Raven."

The subject of the verb is often omitted, as in the following stanza :

Did thē grēen isles
Dētāin thēē lōng? Ōr 'mid thē pālmŷ grōves
Ōf thē brīght Sōuth, whēre Nātūre ēvēr smīles,
Didst sīng thŷ lōves

Pickering.

The following will serve as an example of the omission of the participle :

Hīs knōwlēdge mēasūred tō hīs stāte ānd plāce,
Hīs time ā mōmēt, ānd ā pōint hīs spāce.

Alexander Pope.

An Ellipsis of the adverb :

Shē shōws ā bōdŷ rāthēr thān ā life ;
Ā stātūe thān ā brōthēr.

Shakespeare—"Anthony and Cleopatra."

ENALLAGE.

Is the use of one part of speech, or of one modification for another.

- (1) Substituting a noun for an adjective :

Fröm thȳ Glōry-throne.
Palgrave.

Glory-throne used instead of glorious throne, Seraph-sound for Seraphic sound, Carthage-queen for Carthaginian queen.

- (2) A phrase for a noun :

Cōme, cūddlē yoŭr hēad ōn mȳ shōuldēr, dēar,
Yoŭr hēad lȳke thē gōldēn-rōd,
And wē will gō sāiling āwāy frōm hēre
Tō thē beautifūl Lānd ōf Nōd.
Āwāy frōm lifē's hūrrȳ, and flūrrȳ, and wōrrȳ,
Āwāy frōm ēarth's shādōws and glōōin,
Tō ā wōrld ōf fāir wēathēr wē'll flōat ōff tōgēthēr,
Whēre rōsēs āre ālwāys īn blōōm.
Ella Wheeler Wilcox—"The Beautiful Land of Nod."

"Land of Nod" is here substituted for the noun "sleep."

Hād shē tōld mē fiftȳ shillings,
I might (and wōuldn't yoŭ ?)
Hāve rēfērred tō thāt drēss īn ā wāy fōlks ēxprēss
Bȳ ān ēldōquēnt dāsh ōr twō ;
Būt thē guilefūl littlē crēātūre
Knēw wēll hēr tāctics whēn
Shē cāsualȳ sāid thāt thāt drēam īn rēd
Hād cōst būt twō pōunds tēn.
Eugene Field—"The Tea-Gown."

- (3) The use of an adverb for a noun :

Tō the lānd of the hēreāftēr.

Longfellow—"Hiawatha."

The adverb " hereafter " used as a noun, viz : to heaven.

Å bēttēr Whērē tō find.

Shakespeare.

Where instead of place or home.

- (4) Noun for a verb :

"I'll *queēn* it nō inch fārthēr."

Viz : I'll walk or go no inch farther.

Bēdāwn our skȳ.

Shakespeare.

Dawn, a noun, changed to a verb by prefix be-dawn.

Noun for a verb :

Crimsōned with flōwers ānd dārk with lēafȳ shāde.

Vaughan.

- (5) An adjective for a noun :

Thȳ pāth is high ūp in hēavēn ; wē cānnōt gāze

Ōn the *intēse of light* thāt girds thȳ cār.

Percival—"Apostrophe to the Sun."

Viz : the sun.

- (6) An adjective for a verb :

It *lānks* the cheēk ānd pāles the frēshēst sight.

Giles Fletcher.

This dāy will *gēntlē* his cōnditiōn.

Shakespeare.

(7) An eighth variety is to compare with -er and -est adjectives that are compared by more and most, or vice versa.

Tō hēar yoŭr mōst sweēt mūsic mirāclē.

Mrs. E. B. Browning—"Seraphim."

(8) An adjective for an adverb :

Būt sōft ! mēthinks Ī scēnt thē mōrning's āir.

Shakespeare—"Hamlet, Act I, Scene 5."

Whēn sōft wās thē sūn.

"Piers Plowman."

Soft for softly.

(9) A noun and a preposition for an adjective.

Ā thing ōf beauṫy is ā jōy fōrēvēr.

Keats.

Of beauty for a beauteous thing.

(10) A preposition for an adjective :

Wth thē spleēn

Ōf āll thē *ūndēr* fiēnds.

Shakespeare.

(11) An adverb for a pronoun :

Whēre āgāinst

Mŷ grāined āsh ā hūndrēd times hāth brōke.

Shakespeare.

(12) A preposition is used for a noun :

Ō nōt līke mē

Fōr mīne's bēyōnd Bēyōnd.

Shakespeare.

- (13) Adverb and a preposition in place of a preposition :

För thāt I ām sōme twēlve ör fōurteen moōnshīnes *Lāg öf ā brōthēr.*
Shakespeare.

- (14) A verb is used as a noun :

With *ēvēry* gāle ānd vāry öf thēir māsṭers.
Shakespeare.

- (15) An adjective used as a participle :

Lēt thē *blīd*at kīng tēmt yoū.
Shakespeare.

- (16) Usages similar to "Meseems :"

Mēthinks hēr pātīent sōns bēfōre mē stānd.
Goldsmith—"Traveler."

- (17) Change of prepositions. Using "of" instead of "by:"

I ām sō wrāpt, ānd thōrōughly lāpt
 Öf jōllī goōd āle ānd öld.
John Still.

- (18) Participles are turned into adjectives and actions ascribed to them which do not belong to them, as :

Whēre smīlīng sprīng īts *ēārliēst* vīsīt pāid,
 Ånd pārtīng sūmmēr's līngēring blōōms dēlāyed.
Goldsmith—"Deserted Village."

Ånd pāsīng rīch wīth fōrtī pōunds ā yēar.
Goldsmith—"Deserted Village."

- (19) The use of transitive verbs as intransitive, as :

This minstrel-gōd, well-pleased, amid the choir
 Stood proud to *hymn*, and tune his youthful lyre.
Pope.

- (20) The use of intransitive verbs as transitive, as :

Long after kenned on Carrick shore;
 For mony a beast to *dead* she shot,
 And *perished* mony a bonnie boat.
Burns—"Tam O'Shanter."

Still in harmonious intercourse, they *lived*
 The rural day, and *talked* the flowing heart.
Thomson.

- (21) The use of the auxiliary after its principal, as :

The man who suffers, loudly may complain;
 And *rage* he may, but he shall rage in vain.
Pope.

- (22) The use of can, could and would as principal verbs transitive, as :

What would this man? Now upward will he soar,
 And, little less than angel, would be more.
Pope.

HYPERBATON OR INVERSION.

A figurative construction inverting the natural and proper order from words and sentences. The following stanza furnishes us with a fine example :



In England rivers all are males,
 For instance, Făthēr Thāmes;
 Whōēvēr in Cōlumbiā sāils
 Fīnds thēm māmsēlles ānd dāmes.
 Yēs, thēre thē sōfēr sēx prēsides—
 Aquātīc, I āssure yōū;
 And Mrs. Sippý rōlls hēr tides
 Rēspōnsīve tō Mīss Sōūrl.
James Smith.

Milton furnishes us a fine example of an inversion at the very commencement of his great epic :

Ōf măn's fīrst disōbēdiēnce ānd thē frūit
 Ōf thāt fōrbiddēn tree, whōse mōrtāl tāste
 Brōught dēath intō thē wōrld ānd āll ōur wōe,
 Sing, hēāvenly Mūse.
 "Paradise Lost."

PLEONASM.

The use in speaking or writing of more words than are necessary to express the thought. From Thomas Hood we have the following, in the second line Pleonasm can be detected:

And whēn I spēak, mý vōice īs weak;
 Būt hērs, shē mākes ā gōng of īt;
 Fōr I ām smāll ānd shē īs tāll,
 And thāt's thē shōrt ānd lōng of īt.

SYLLEPSIS.

A figure of speech by which we conceive the sense of words otherwise than the words import, and construe them

according to the intention of the author—the taking of words in two senses at once, the literal and the metaphorical. The following is an example of this figure :

While Prôvidence støppòrts,
 Lèt sàints sècùrely dwell ;
 Thát hând which bèars àll Nàtùre ùp,
 Sháll guide his childrèn wèll.
Philip Doddridge.

FIGURES OF RHETORIC.

ALLEGORY.

Is the narration of fictitious events, designed to represent and illustrate important realities. It is continued metaphor, representing objects and events that are intened to be symbolical of other objects and events having usually moral and spiritual character.

The following beautiful allegory by Longfellow, starting with the metaphorical representation of the state as a ship, expands the metaphor into a complete description :

Thòu toò, sàil òn, Ò Ship òf Stàte !
 Sàil òn, Ò ÛNÌÒN, stròng ànd grèat !
 Hùmànity, with àll its fèars,
 With àll its hòpes òf fùttùre yèars,
 Ìs hānging brèathlèss òn thy fāte !
 Wè knòw whāt Māstèr lāid thy keèl,
 Whāt Wòrkmen wròught thy ribs òf steèl,
 Whò mādè èach māsť, ànd sàil, ànd ròpe,
 Whāt ànvils ràng, whāt hāmmèrs bèat,
 Ìn whāt à fòrge ànd whāt à hèat
 Wèrè shāpèd thè ànchòrs òf thy hòpe !
 Fèar nòt èach súdden sòund ànd shòck—
 'Tis òf thè wāve ànd nòt thè ròck ;

'Tis bût theë flapping of the sail,
 And nôt a rent made by the gale !
 In spite of rock and tempest's roar,
 In spite of false lights on the shore,
 Sail on, nôr fear tō breast the sea !
 Our hearts, our hōpes, are all with theë,
 Our hearts, our hōpes, our prayers, our tears,
 Our faith triumphant o'er our fears,
 Are all with theë ! are all with theë !

APOSTROPHE.

Literally a turning away from the natural course of one's thoughts or ideas to address the absent or dead as if present, former ages, future ages, some person or thing. It is closely allied to Personification with which it is often combined. Objects personified, however, are not addressed ; objects apostrophized are addressed.

Röll on, thöu deëp and dārk blüe öcean,—röll !
 Tēn thöusānd fleēts sweep övēr theë in vāin ;
 Mān mārks the earth with rūn,—his cōtrōl
 Stöps with the shore;—üpon the wātēry plain
 The wrēcks are all thý deēd, nör döth rēmāin
 A shādöw of mān's rāvāge, sāve his öwn,
 Whēn, för a mōmēt, like a dröp of rāin,
 Hē sinks intō thý dēpths with bübbling grōan,
 Withōut a grāve, ünknēlled, ünöffined, and ünknöwn.
Byron—"Childe Harold.

Röll on, yē stārs ! Ëxült in yóuthfūl prime ;
 Mārks with brīght cūrves the printlēs steps of Time.
 Nēar and möre nēar yóur bēamý cārs āpprōach,
 And lēsening örbs on lēsening örbs encrōach.
 Flōwers of the ský ! yē toö tō āge müst yīld,
 Frāil ās yóur silkēn sistērs of the field !

Stär äfter stær fröm hēaven's high ārch shāll rūsh,
 Sūns sink ōn sūns, ānd sýstēms sýstēms crūsh,
 Tīll ō'er the wrēck, ēmērging frōm the stōrm,
 Īmmōrtāl nātūre lifts hēr chāngefūl fōrm ;
 Mōunts frōm hēr fūnerāl pýre ōn wings ōf flāme,
 And sōars ānd shīnes, ānōther ānd the sāme.

Erasmus Darwin.

Äy, tear hēr tättēred ēnsign dōwn !
 Lōng hās it wāved ōn high,
 Änd māny ān ēye hās dānced tō see
 Thāt bānnēr in the ský ;
 Bēnēath it rūng the bāttlē-shōut,
 Änd būrst the cānnōn's rōar ;
 The mēteōr ōf the ōcéan āir
 Shāll sweep the clōuds nō mōre !
Holmes—" Old Ironsides."

Hāil, hōly Light, ōffsprīng ōf Hēaven fīrst-bōrn !
 Ōr ōf the Ētērnāl cō-ētērnāl bēam
 Māy I ēxpřess theē ūnblāmed ? sīnce Gōd is light,
 Änd nēvēr büt in ūnäppřōachēd light
 Dwēlt frōm ētērnītý, dwēlt thēn in theē,
 Bright ēffluēce ōf bright ēssēnce incrēate !
 Ōr hēar'st thōu rāthēr pūre ēthēreāl strēam,
 Whōse fōuntāin whō shāll tēll ?
Milton—" Paradise Lost."

ANAPHORA.

Is the repetition of a word at the beginning of several clauses of a sentence. It is thus repeated that the mind may be more distinctly impressed with the idea or thought, as :

(1).

All nātūre is büt ārt, ūnknōwn tō theē ;
 All chānce, dīrēctiōn, which thōu cānst nōt seē ;
 All discōrd, hārmōnŷ nōt ūndērstoōd ;
 All pārtiāl ēvil, ūnīvērsāl goōd ;
 And spīte ōf prīde, īn ērrīng rēasōn's spīte,
 Ōne trūth īs clēar, Whātēvēr īs, īs rīght.
Pope—"Essay on Man."

(2).

Sōmetīmes thē līnnēt pipēd hīs sōng ;
 Sōmetīmes thē thrōstlē whīstlēd strōng ;
 Sōmetīmes thē spārhāwk, wheēlēd ālōng,
 Hūshēd āll thē grōves frōm fēar ōf wrōng.
Tennyson—"Sir Launcelot and Queen Guinevere."

(3).

Thēre īs ā rēst fōr āll thīngs. Ōn stīll nīghts
 Thēre īs ā fōldīng ōf ā millīōn wīngs—
 Thē swārmīng hōnēy-beēs īn ūnknōwn wōōds,
 Thē spēcklēd bŭttērfliēs, ānd dōwnŷ brōōds
 īn dīzzŷ pōplār hēīghts ;
 Rēst fōr īnnūmērāblē nāmēlēss thīngs,
 Rēst fōr thē crēātūres ūndērneath thē Sēa,
 And īn thē Ēarth, ānd īn thē stārrŷ Āīr—
 Whŷ īll īt nōt ūnbŭrdēn mē ōf cāre ?
 Īt cōmēs tō mēanēr thīngs thān mŷ dēspāīr.
 Ō wēārŷ, wēārŷ nīght, thāt brīngs nō rēst tō mē !
Aldrich—"Invocation to Sleep."

ANTITHESIS.

A contrast by which each of the contrasted things is
 rendered more striking :

On pārent kneēs, ā nākēd nēw-bōrn child,
Weēping thōu sāt'st, whīle āll ārōund theē smīled ;
Sō live, thāt sinkīng in thý lāst, lōng sleēp,
Thōu thēn mǎy'st smīle, whīle āll ārōund theē weēp.

Sir William Jones.

EPANALEPSIS.

Is a figure by which a sentence ends with the same word with which it begins :

(1).

Fāre theē wēll, ānd if fōrēvēr,
Still fōrēvēr fāre theē wēll ;
Ēvēn thōugh ūnfōrgīvīng nēvēr
'Gāīnst theē shāll mý heārt rēbēl.

Byron—"To His Wife."

(2).

Thēy quēstīōned ēach thē ōthēr
Whāt Brāhmā's ānswēr mēant.
Sāid Vivōchūmtī, " Brōthēr,
Throthgh Brāhmā thē greāt Mōthēr
Hāth spōkēn hēr ĩntēnt :
"Mān ēnds ās hē bēgān,—
Thē shādōw ōn thē wātēr ĩs āll thēre ĩs ōf mān!"
Richard Henry Stoddard.—"Brahma's Answer."

EPIGRAM.

It is a statement in which there is an apparent contradiction between the form of the expression and the meaning really intended. The force of the epigram lies in the pleasant surprise attendant upon the perception of the real meaning :

(1).

Mỹ wōndēr is rēallŷ bōundlēs,
 Thăt ămōng thē queēr cāsēs wē trŷ,
 A lānd cāse shōuld oftēn bē grōundlēs,
 And a wātēr-cāse ālwāys bē drŷ !
Saxe—"On a Famous Water-Suit."

(2).

Swāns sing bēfōre thēy diē, 'twēre nō bād thing
 Did cērtāin pērsōns diē bēfōre thēy sing.
S. T. Coleridge.

EPIZEUXIS.

The repetition of a word or words for the sake of emphasis :

(1).

Thē Isles ōf Greēce, thē ISLES ŌF GREĒCE,
 Whēre būrnīng Sāpphō lōved ānd sūng,
 Whēre grēw thē ārts ōf wār ānd pēace,
 Whēre Dēlōs rōse ānd Phoēbūs sprūng—
 Ētērnāl sūmmēr gīlds thēm yēt,
 Būt āll ēxcēpt thēir sūn is sēt.

Byron.

(2).

An example of double affirmation :

"Fālselŷ, fālselŷ hāve yē dōne,
 Ō mōthēr," shē sāid, "If thīs bē trūe
 Tō kēep thē bēst mǎn ūndēr thē sūn
 Sō mǎnŷ yēars frōm hīs dūe."
Tennyson—"Lady Clare."

(3).

Lāugh, and the wōrld lāughs with yōū,
Weep, and yōū weep ālōne;
Fōr the sād ōld ēarth mūst bōrrōw its mīrth,
Būt hās trōublē ēnōugh ōf its ōwn.
Sing, and the hills wīll ānswēr,
Sigh, it is lōst ōn the āir;
The ēchōes bōund tō ā jōyful sōund,
Būt shrink frōm vōicīng cāre.

Ella Wheeler Wilcox—"Solitude."

(4).

"The fāult wās mīne, the fāult wās mīne"—
Whŷ ām I sittīng hēre sō stūnned and still,
Plūckīng the hārmless wild-flōwer ōn the hill?
It is this guiltŷ hānd!

Tennyson—"Maud."

(5).

Mūst yē wāit? Mūst yē wāit?
Till theŷ rāvāge hēr gārdēns ōf ōrange and pālm,
Till hēr heārt is dūst, till hēr strēngth is wātēr?
Mūst yē seē them trāmplē hēr, and bē cālm
As priēsts whēn ā virgīn is lēd tō slāughtēr?
Shāll theŷ smīte the mārvel ōf āll lānds,—
The Nātiōn's lōngīng, the ēarth's cōmplēteness,—
Ōn hēr rēd mōuth drōppīng mŷrrh, hēr hānds
Fīllēd with frūitāge and spice and sweetnēss?
Mūst yē wāit?

Stedman—"Cuba."

EROTESIS OR INTERROGATION.

Is an animated or passionate interrogation. Interrogation in its primary sense is the asking of a question, and an

answer would be expected. When declarative sentences are expressed in the interrogative form, no answer is expected ; for the statement is made thereby more emphatic and convincing.

The negative interrogation affirms—an affirmative denies. An interrogative sentence should always be followed by a question mark.

Căn stōriēd ūrn, őr ānīmātēd būst,
 Bäck tō lts mānsiōn cāl the fleētīng brēath?
 CĂN hōnōr's vōice prōvōke the silēnt dūst,
 Ōr flāttēry soōthe the dūll cōld ēar őr dēath?
Gray—"Elegy."

ECAPHONESIS.

Is an animated or passionate exclamation, generally indicated by such interjections as O ! oh ! ah ! alas !

(1).

Ō mý sōul's jōy,
 If āfter ēvery tēmpēst cōmes sūch cālms,
 Māy the wīnds blōw tīll theý hāve wākēd dēath !
Shakespeare—"Othello."

Pope illustrates well one of the ruling passions that continue not only throughout life but even unto death :

(2).

"Ōdiōūs ! In woōlēn ! 'Twōuld ā sāint prōvōke !"
 Wēre the lāst wōrds thāt poōr Nārcissā spōke.
 "Nō, lēt ā chārmīng chīntz ānd Brūssēls lāce
 Wrāp mý cōld limbs, ānd shāde mý lifelēss fāce.
 Ōne wōuld nōt, sūre, bē frīghtfūl whēn őrne's dēad ;
 Ānd, Bēttý, gīve thīs cheēk ā littlē rēd."

"I give and I devise," old Eüclio said
 And sighed, "my lānds and tēnēmēnts tō Nēd."
 "Yōūr mōnēy, sir?" "Mý mōnēy, sir? Whāt! āll?
 Whý, if I müst (thēn wēpt), I gíve tō Pāul—"
 "Thē mănör, sir?" "Thē mănör? Hōld!" hē cried;
 "Nōt thāt—I cānnōt pārt wíth thāt!" and died.

(3).

Ä hōrse ! ä hōrse ! Mý kīngdōm fōr ä hōrse !
Shakespeare—"King Richard III."

EUPHEMISM.

Is the suppression of a harsh or obnoxious word or phrase,
 by substituting a word or phrase in its place that is delicate,
 yet expressing the same meaning :

(1).

Wōrn out wíth ānguīsh, tōil, and cōld, and hūngēr,
 Dōwn sūnk thē wāndērēr; sleēp hād sēized hēr sēnsēs.
 Thēre dīd thē trāvēlēr fīnd hēr īn thē mōrning :
 Gōd hād rēlēased hēr.
Southey—"The Widow."

From Burns we have the following :

(2).

Än hōnēst wābstēr tō hīs trāde,
 Whāse wīfe's twā nēives wēre scārce wēll-brēd.

(3).

Ö, fēar nōt īn ä wōrld līke thīs,
 Änd thōu shālt knōw ēre lōng,—
 Knōw hōw süblīme ä thīng ít īs
 Tō sūffēr ānd bē strōng.
Longfellow—"The Light of the Stars."

HEARING.

Is a figure akin to vision. The speaking doubtfully of some sound that has been heard at the present or just before apparently indistinct, but which proves to be the distant roar of cannon, of thunder, or something real. Byron's Waterloo, taken from *Childe Harold*, is one of the finest examples of the figure :

Did yē nōt hēar it? Nō! 'twās bût thē wind,
 Ōr thē cār rattlīng ō'er thē stōny streēt;
 Ōn with thē dānce! Lēt jōy bē uncōnfined;
 Nō sleēp tīll mōrn, whēn Yōuth ānd Plēasūre meēt
 Tō chāse thē glōwīng hōurs with flīyīng feēt.
 Bût hārk! Thāt hēavy sōund brēaks in ōnce mōre,
 Ās if thē clōuds its ēchō wōuld rēpēat;
 Ānd nēarēr, clēarēr, dēadliēr thān bēfōre!
 Ārm! ārm! It is, it is thē cānnōn's ōpēnīng rōar!
Canto III, Stanza XXII.

HYPERBOLE.

Is inflated or exaggerated speech ; so great is the exaggeration that it cannot be expected to be believed by the reader or hearer. It is an expression of strong passion, and is often made use of by the poet and the orator. Impulsive natures make great use of this figure of speech. Everything with them is magnificent ! splendid ! sublime ! awful ! Abraham Cowley has translated from the Greek poet Anacreon, this beautiful hyperbole entitled, "The Grasshopper" :

Hāppy insēct! whāt cān bē
 Īn hāppīnēss cōmpārēd tō thē?
 Fēd with nōūrīshmēt dīvine,
 Thē dēw'y mōrning's gēntlē wine!
 Nātūre wāits ūpōn thē still,
 Ānd th'y vērdānt cūp dōes fill;

'Tis filled whêrêvêr thôu dôst trêad,
 Nâtûre's sêlf's thý Gânymêde.
 Thôu dôst drink, and dânce and sing,
 Hâppiêr thán thê hâppiêst king !
 Âll thê fiêlds which thôu dôst sêe,
 Âll thê plânts bêlông tồ theê ;
 Âll thê sùmmêr hôurs prôduce,
 Fêrtile mâde with êarly jûice.
 Mân fôr theê dôes sôw and plôugh,
 Fârmêr hê, and lândlôrd thôu !
 Thôu dôst innôcêntly jôy,
 Nôr dôes thý lûxury dêstroy.
 Thê shêphêrd glâdly hêarêth theê,
 Môre hârmônîous thán hê.
 Thê côuntry hinds with glâdnêss hêar,
 Prôphêth ôf thê ripêned yêar !
 Theê Phoebûs lôves and dôes inspire ;
 Phoebûs is himsêlf thý sire,
 Tồ theê, ôf âll things ûpôn thê êarth,
 Life is nô lôngêr thán thý mîrth.
 Hâppy insêct ! hâppy thôu
 Dôst nêithêr âge nôr wintêr knôw ;
 Bût whên thôu'st drûnk and dânced and sùng
 Thý fill, thê flôwery lêaves âmông,
 (Volûptuôus and wise wîthâl,
 Êpicûreân ânimâl !)
 Sâtêd with thý sùmmêr fêast,
 Thôu rêtîr'st tồ êndlêss rêst.

“ Yê stârs ! which âre thê pœëtry ôf hêavên !
 If in yôur bright lêaves wê wôuld rêad thê fâte
 Ôf mên and êmpîres,—’tis tồ bê fôrgivên,
 Thât in ôur âspîrâtiôns tồ bê grêât,
 Ôur dêstîniês ô’erlêap thêir môtâl stâte,
 And clâim â kindrêd with yôu ; fôr yê âre
 Â beaûtý and â mýstêry, and crêâte
 In ùs sùch lôve and rêvêrênce frôm âfâr,
 Thât fôrtûne, fâme, pôwer, life, hâve namêd thêmsêlvês â stâr.”
Byron—“ Childe Harold.”

IRONY.

A figure of telling effect when properly used. It is used to express directly the opposite of what it is intended shall be understood. It is used effectively in Whittier's "The Prisoner for Debt," a poem of great merit :

Whāt hās the grāy-hāired prisonēr dōne ?
 Hās mūrdēr stāined hīs hānds with gōre ?
 Nōt sō ; hīs crime's ā fōulēr ōne ;
 GŌD MĀDE THE ŌLD MĀN POŌR !
 Fōr this hē shāres ā fēlōn's cēll,—
 The fittēst ēarthly tȳpe ōf hēll !
 Fōr this, the boōn fōr which hē pōured
 Hīs yōung bloōd ōn the Invādēr's swōrd,
 Ānd cōuntēd light the fēarfūl cōst,—
 Hīs bloōd-gāined libērtȳ is lōst !

Ānd sō, fōr sūch ā plāce ōf rēst,
 Ōld prisonēr, drōppēd thȳ bloōd ās rāin
 Ōn Cōncōrd's fiēld, ānd Būnkēr's crēst,
 Ānd Sārātōgā's plāin ?
 Loōk fōrth, thōu mān ōf māny scārs,
 Throūgh thȳ dīm dūngeōn's irōn bārs ;
 It mūst bē jōy, in soōth tō sēē
 Yōn mōnūmēt ūprēared tō theē,—
 Piled grānīte ānd ā prison cēll,
 The lānd rēpāys thȳ sērvīce wēll !

Gō, ring the bēlls ānd fire the gūns,
 Ānd fling the stārrȳ bānnērs ōut ;
 Shōut "Frēēdōm !" till yōūr lispīng ōnes
 Gīve bāck theīr crādlē-shōut ;
 Lēt bōastfūl ēlōquēnce dēclāim
 Ōf hōnōr, libērtȳ ānd fāme ;
 Stīll lēt the pōēt's strāin bē hēard,
 With glōrȳ fōr ēach sēcōnd wōrd,
 Ānd ēvērythīng with brēath āgrēē
 Tō prāise "ōur glōrīōūs libērtȳ !"

Bút when the pàtròn cànnon jàrs
 Thát prìsòn's còld ànd gloòmý wàll,
 Ànd thròugh its gátes the stripes ànd stàrs
 Rise òn the wind, ànd fàll,—
 Thínk yē thát prìsonēr's àgèd ēār
 Rējōicēs in the gēnerál cheēr ?
 Thínk yē hīs dìm ànd fàilling ēyē
 Ìs kindlèd àt yòur pāgēntrý ?
 Sòrròwing òf sòul, ànd chàinèd òf limb,
 Whát is yòur cārnlvål tò him ?

Dòwn with the LÁW thát binds him thús !
 Ûnwòrthý frēēmēn, lēt ÿt find
 Nò rēfúge fròm the withéring cùrse
 Òf Gód ànd hūmàn kind !
 Òpēn the prìsòn's livìng tòm̄b,
 Ànd ùshér fròm its broòding gloóm
 The victìms òf yòur sàvāge còde
 Tò the frēe sūn ànd àir òf Gód ;
 Nò lóngér dāre às crime tò bránd
 The chāstēning òf the Àlmightý's hānd.

LITOTES.

A diminution or softening of statement, for the purpose of avoiding censure, or of expressing more strongly what is intended ; a figure in which the affirmative is expressed by the negative of the contrary ; thus, "a citizen of no mean city" means "of an illustrious or important city."

It is the opposite of hyperbole.

The following from one who was unsurpassed as a prose writer, and who was a very clever poet, illustrates this figure.

Thē Mōuntāin ānd thē Squirrēl
 Hād ā quārrēl ;
 Ānd thē Mōuntāin cāllēd thē Squirrēl "Little Prig."
 Būn rēplīēd,
 "Yōū ārē dōūbtlēss vērŷ big ;
 Būt āll sōrts ōf thīngs ānd wēāthēr
 Mūst bē-tākēn īn tōgēthēr
 Tō mākē ūp ā yēār
 Ānd ā sphērē ;
 Ānd Ī thīnk īt nō dīsg-rācē
 Tō ōccūpŷ mŷ plācē.
 Īf Ī'm nōt sō lārgē ās yōū,
 Yōū ārē nōt sō smāll ās Ī,
 Ānd nōt hālf sō sprŷ.
 Ī'll nōt dēnŷ yōū mākē
 Ā vērŷ prētty squirrēl trāck :
 Tālēnts dīffēr ; āll īs wīselŷ pūt,—
 Īf Ī cānnōt cārrŷ fōrēsts ōn mŷ bāck,
 Nēīthēr cān yōū crāck ā nūt."

Emerson—"A Fable."

METONYMY.

A change of noun or substantive, is a figure in which the name of one object is put for some other object. The relation is always that of causes, effects, or adjuncts.

(1) Substituting a noun that expresses the cause, for the noun that expresses the effect :

Ā tīme thērē wās, ēre Ēnglānd's grīēfs bēgān
 Whēn ēvērŷ roōd ōf grōūnd māīntāīnēd īts mān.
Goldsmith—"The Deserted Village."

"Ground" is here used for what the ground produces, viz : food.

Ō fōr ā bēākēr fūll ōf thē wārm Sōuth !
Keats—"Lines to the Nightingale."

"South" is here used for the rich wines produced in sunny lands.

Röbed in the löng night öf her deëp häir.

Tennyson.

"Night," the cause of darkness, is put for "darkness," the effect.

(2) Substituting the noun expressing the effect for the noun used to express the cause, being the converse of the first proposition :

Swift äs äñ ärröw flies the leädën deäth.

James Harvey—"Thereon and Aspasia."

"Death," the effect of the bullet, is put for the bullet itself.

(3) A substantive denoting the place is substituted for a substantive denoting the inhabitants :

Ät lëngth the wörlð, rënëwed bý cälm rëpöse,

Wäs ströng för töil ; the däpplëd mörn ärröse.

Parnell—"The Hermit."

"World" is used for "inhabitant."

"Whät länd is sö bārbāröus Injüstice tō ällöw?"

"Land" is used to express "race" or "people."

(4) The sign is used for that of which it is the symbol or signifies :

His bännër leäds the spēars nö möre ämid the hills öf Späin.

Felicia Hemans.

"Spears" is used for "soldiers."

As, too, "the olive branch," instead of "peace;" the "throne," the "purple," the "scepter" instead of "kingly power."

Thě pāth bȳ which wě twāin dīd gō,
Which lēd bȳ trācks thāt plēased tīs wēll,
Throūgh fōur swēet yēars ārōse ānd fēll,
Frōm flōwer tō flōwer, frōm snōw tō snōw.

Būt whēre thě pāth wě wālked bēgān
Tō slānt thě fīfth āutūmnāl slōpe,
Ās wē dēscēndēd, fōllōwīng Hōpe,
Thēre sāt thě Shādōw fēared ōf mān.

Tennyson.

"Flower," "snow" and "shadow" as used here are emblematic of "Summer," "Winter" and "Death."

(5) Substituting the abstract for the concrete term, and vice versa :

Thēre Hōndr cōmes, ā pilgrīm grāy,
Tō dēck thě tūrf thāt wrāps thēir clāy ;
Ānd Frēddōm shāl ā whīle rēpāir
Tō dwēll ā wēēping hērmit thēre.

Collins.

"Honor" is used to denote an individual of merit. A man of honor full of ripe years.

Ī hāve fōund ōut ā gift fōr mȳ fāir ;
Ī hāve fōund whēre thě wōod-pīgeōns brēēd ;
Būt lēt mē thě plūndēr fōrbear—
Shē wōuld sāy 'twās ā bārbāroūs dēēd,
Fōr hē nē'er cōuld bē trūe, shē āvērred,
Whō cōuld rōb ā poōr bīrd ōf tīs yōung :
Ānd Ī lōved hēr thē mōre whēn Ī hēard
Sūch tēndērness fāll frōm hēr tōngue.

Shenstone—"A Pastoral."

Here the word "tenderness" is used to express "kind feelings."

(6) Substituting the container for what is contained.

"Our ships next opened fire."

Here the word "ships" is used to designate "sailors."

"He is fond of the bottle."

Viz : he is fond of "drink."

"Your purse or your life."

Viz : your money.

"Where will you find another breast like his?"

"Breast" is here used for the spirit that animated it.

(7) Substituting the substantive that denotes the thing supporting for the substantive that denotes the thing supported, as:

Field for battle, table for eatables on it, altar for sacrifice.

(8) Substituting the name of the thing possessed for the possessor, as :

"The war-whoop shall wake the sleep of the cradle."

Viz : the voice of men en route to battle.

Drove the bristled lips before him."

Shakespeare—"Coriolanus."

Viz : Drove indetermined men.

(9) Substituting the possessor for the possessed :

"Lēt tīs brōwse ōn thē fiēlds coōl wīth dēw."

Virgil—"Georgics."

"Us" is used here for "our flocks."

(10) Substituting the instrument for the user :

"Light hās sprēad, and ēvēn bāyonēts think "

"Bayonets," the instrument or thing used is here substituted for "soldiers" or men who use bayonets.

"Fūll fiftȳ thōusānd mūsķēts brīght,
Lēd bȳ ōld wārriōrs trāīned īn fīght."

"Muskets oright" used for "soldiers."

(11) Substituting the noun denoting the material for the thing made of that material :

Like ā tēmpēst dōwn thē rīdgēs
Swēpt thē hūrrīcāne ōf stēel ;
Rōse thē slōgān ōf MācDōnāld,
Flāshed thē brōad swōrd ōf Lōchiēl.

Aytoun—"Battle of Killiecrankie."

"Steel" here means "swords."

Thē wind īs pīpīng lōud, mȳ bōys,
Thē līghtēnīng flāshēs frēē ;
Whīle thē hōllōw ōak ōur pālāce īs,
Ōur hērītāge thē sēa.

Allan Cunningham.

"The hollow oak" is here used to represent "a ship."

Hood has also given us a fine example similar to the one above, in the following :

Thē ōakēn cēll
 Shāll lōdge hīm wēll
 Whōse scēptrē rūled ā rēalm.

“ A Dream in the Woods.”

It is very easy for one to guess the meaning of the word “oaken cell” in the above quotation.

(12) Substituting the noun for the period of time during which certain events occurred for the events :

Sō hāve I wōrn ōut mānȝ sleēplēss nights,
 And wādēd deēp through mānȝ ā bloōdȝ dāy.

Homer.

“Nights” here is used to designate a period of time, viz : “many sleepless nights” in place of “a given number of days.” The same is true of day in the next verse or line ; it is a noun used to express a fact, viz : waded through a bloody battle or through war.

(13) Substituting the place for the occurrence that happened there :

Būt Lindēn sāw ānōthēr sight,
 Whēn thē drūm bēat, āt dēad ōf night,
 Cōmmāndīng fires ōf dēath tō light
 Thē dārknēss ōf hēr scēnērȝ.

Thomas Campbell—“Hohenlinden.”

Here Linden, the place, is used for the occurrence that happened there, viz : The Battle of Hohenlinden.

Ägincōurt, Ägincōurt!
 Knōw yē nōt Ägincōurt,
 Whēre wē wōn fiēld ānd fōrt?
 Frēnch fiēd līke wōmēn
 Bȳ hānd ānd ēke bȳ wātēr;
 Nēvēr wās seēn stīch slāughtēr
 Māde bȳ ōur bōwmēn.

Drayton—"Agincourt."

Here "Agincourt," the place, is used for the occurrence that happened there, viz : The Battle of Agincourt in 1415.

ECHO.

A returning of what has already been uttered ; is another form of repetition :

(1).

Būt thē Pāst ānd āll īts beaūtȳ,
 Whithēr hās īt flēd āwāy?
 Hārk ! thē mōurnfūl ēchōes sāy—
 "Flēd āwāy !"

Adelaide Anne Procter.

(2).

Būt thē drūm
 Echōed "Cōme !"

Brete Harte.

ONOMATOPŒIA.

Is the use of a word or a phrase formed to imitate the sound of the thing signified, as :

Thē mōan ōf dōves īn immēmōriāl ēlms
 Ānd mūrmuring ōf īnnūmērāblē beēs.

Tennyson.

The breezy call of incense-breathing morn,
 The swallow twittering from the straw-built shed,
 The cock's shrill clarion, or the echoing horn,
 No more shall rouse them from their lowly bed.
Gray—"Elegy."

But soon obscured with smoke, all heaven appeared,
 From those deep-throated engines belched, whose roar
 Embowelled with outrageous noise the air,
 And all her entrails tore, disgorging foul
 Their devilish glut, chained thunderbolts and hail
 Of iron globes.

Milton—"Paradise Lost."

Here it comes sparkling,
 And there it lies darkling;
 Here smoking and frothing,
 Its tumult and wrath in,
 It hastens along, conflicting strong;
 Now striking and raging,
 As if a war waging,
 Its caverns and rocks among,
 Rising and leaping,
 Sinking and creeping,
 Swelling and flinging,
 Showering and springing,
 Eddying and whisking,
 Spouting and frisking,
 Turning and twisting
 Around and around;
 Collecting, disjecting,
 With endless rebound;
 Smiting and fighting,
 A sight to delight in,
 Confounding, astounding,
 Dizzying and deafening the ear with its sound.
Robert Southey—"The Cataract of Lodore."

PARALEIPSIS.

A pretended or apparent omission ; a figure by which a speaker pretends to pass by what at the same time he really mentions, as :

Hēr kindnēss ānd hēr wōrth tō spȳ,
 Yoŭ nēd būt gāze ōn Ēllēn's ēyē ;
 Nōt Kātrīne, īn hēr mīrrōr blūe,
 Gīves bāck thē shāggȳ bānks mōre trūe,
 Thān ēvēry frēe-bōrn glānce cōnfēssed .
 Thē guīlelēss mōvemēnts ōf hēr brēast ;
 Whēthēr jōy dānced īn hēr dārk ēyē,
 Ōr wōe ōr pītȳ clāīmed ā sīgh,
 Ōr filiāl lōve wās glōwīng thēre,
 Ōr meek dēvōtiōn pōured ā prāyer,
 Ōr tāle ōf injūrȳ cāllēd fōrth,
 Thē indignānt spīrīt ōf thē Nōrth,
 Ōne ōnly pāssiōn ūnrēvēaled,
 Wīth māīdēn prīde thē māīd cōncēaled,
 Yēt nōt lēss pūrely fēlt thē flāme—
 Ō nēd I tēll thāt pāssiōn's nāme ?

Scott—"The Lady of the Lake."

PERSONIFICATION.

Is a figure by which the absent are introduced as present and by which inanimate objects and abstract ideas are represented as living. Personification is a species of Metaphor:

Thēre īs ā Rēapēr whōse nāme īs Dēath,
 Ānd, wīth hīs sicklē keēn,
 Hē rēaps thē bēardēd grāīn āt ā brēath,
 Ānd thē flōwers thāt grōw bētweēn.

Longfellow—"The Reaper and the Flowers."

Tø yoũ, fáir phántöms in the sũn,
Whöm merrý Spring discövers,
With blũe-birds för yoũr laurëates,
Änd hönëy-bees för lövers.

Aldrich—"The Blue-Bells of New England."

His wås the spell ö'er heärts
Which önlý äcting lënds,—
The yöungëst öf the sistër Ärts,
Whëre äll theïr beaũtý blënds;

För ill cãn Pöëtrý èxprëss
Füll mány ä töne öf thought stüblime,
Änd Päinting, müte änd mötiönlëss,
Stëals büt ä glänce öf time.
Büt bý the mighty äctör bröught,
Illüsïön's përfëct triũmphs cöme,—
Vërse céasës tō bë äirý thought,
Änd Scülpüre tō bë dümb.

Campbell—"To J. P. Kemble."

REFRAIN, OR CHANT.

A kind of musical repetition.

Häst thöu ä göldën dáy, ä stärlit night,
Mirth, änd müsïc, änd löve withöut ällöy?
Lëave nö dröp ündrünkën öf thý dëlight:
Sörröw änd shädöw föllöw ön thý jöy,
'Tis äll in ä lifetïme.

Edmund Clarence Stedman—"All In a Lifetime."

John Gibson Lockhart also furnishes in his translations of Spanish ballads, another fine illustration :

The Moörish king rides üp änd döwn
Throug Grënädä's röyäl töwn;
Fröm Ëlvirá's gätes tō thöse
Öf Bivärämbälä ön hë göes:
Wöe is më, Älhämä!"

SIMILE.

Is an express comparison ; usually introduced by like, as, and so :

(1).

Life is like a tale
 Ended ere 'tis told.

Aldrich—"Dirge."

(2).

Man, like the generous vine, supported lives ;
 The strength he gains is from the embrace he gives.

Pope.

(3).

But pleasures are like poppies spread,—
 You seize the flower, its bloom is shed ;
 Or like the snowfall in the river,
 A moment white—then melts forever ;
 Or like the borealis race,
 That flit ere you can point their place ;
 Or like the rainbow's lovely form,
 Evanescent amid the storm.

Burns—"Tam O'Shanter."

(4).

The day is done, and the darkness
 Falls from the wings of Night,
 As a feather is wafted downward
 From an eagle in his flight.

Longfellow—"The Day is Done."

SYNECDOCHE.

Is the figure by which the whole of a thing is taken for the part, or a part for the whole, as, the genus for the species, or the species for the genus. It comprehends more or less in the expression than the word which is employed literally signifies.

The noun "sail" is used instead of the noun "ship"—a part of the ship for the whole :

*A sail! a sail! a promised prize tō hōpe,
Hēr nātiōn's flāg—hōw spēaks thē tēlēscōpe?
Nō prize, ālās! bût yēt ā wēlcōme sāl.*

Byron.

The force of this figure consists of the greater vividness with which the part or species is realized.

In Pickering's ballad we have the following lines where this figure of speech is found, where one wreath is put for the many, that make the whirl, or storm :

*"Cōme in, āuld Cārl, I'll steēr mȳ fire,
I'll māke it bleēze ā bōnnle flāme;
Yoŭr blūid is thīn, yē've tīnt thē gāte,
Yē shoŭldnā strāy sāe fār frāe hāme."*

*"Nāe hāme hāve I," thē mīnstrēl sāid;
"Sād pārtȳ strife ō'ertūrnēd mȳ hā';
Ānd weēping āt thē clōse ōf life,
I wāndēr thrōugh ā wrēath ōf snāw."*

TROPE.

An important figure defined as a figurative use of a word; a word or expression used in a different sense from that which it properly possesses, or a word changed from its

original signification to another for the sake of life or emphasis to an idea, as when we call a shrewd man a fox. Tropes are chiefly of four kinds: Metaphor, Metonymy, Synecdoche, and Irony, but to these may be added Allegory, Prosopopœia, Antonomasia, and perhaps some others.

The word Trope comes from the Greek word *tropos*, which means a turning.

A change of noun is termed a Metonymy, a change of adjective is termed a Trope.

The following are illustrations :

(1).

Nōw fādes thē glimmering lāndscape ōn thē sight,
 And āll thē āir ā sōlemn stillness hōlds,
 Sāve whēre thē beētlē wheels hīs drōning flight,
 And drōwsy tinklings lūll thē distānt fōlds.

Gray's Elegy.

(2).

Āwāy ! āwāy ! tō Āthūnreē !
 Whēre, dōwnwārd whēn thē sūn shāll fāl
 Thē rāven's wing shāll bē yōur pāl !
 And nōt ā vāssāl shāll tnlāce
 Thē visōr frōm yōur dylng fāce !
Campbell—"Curse of O'Connor's Child."

(3).

Shē wēpt tō lēave thē fōnd roōf whēre
 Shē hād beēn lōved sō lōng ;
 Thōugh glād thē pēal ūpōn thē āir,
 And gāy thē brīdāl thrōng.
Miss Landon—"Adieu to a Bride."

(4).

At lāst the clōsing sēason brōwns the plāin,
And *ripe* *Octōber* gāthērs in the grāin.

Joel Barlow—"The Hasty Pudding."

(5).

Fōuntāin-hēads ānd pāthlēss grōves—
Plācēs which *pāle pāssion* lōves.

Francis Beaumont.

(6).

Whēn the hūmīd shādōws hōvēr
Ovēr āll the stārry sphēres,
And the *mēlānchōly dārknēss*
Gēntly weēps in rāin'y tēars,
Whāt ā bliss tō prēss the pillōw
Of ā cōttāge chāmbēr-bēd,
And tō listēn tō the pātēr
Of the sōft rāin ovērhead.

Coates Kinney—"Rain on the Roof."

(7).

'Tis plēasānt, b'y the cheērful hēarth, tō hēar
Of tēmpēsts ānd the dāngērs of the dēep ;
And pāuse āt times ānd fēel thāt wē āre sāfe,
Thēn listēn tō the *pērilōūs* tāle āgāin.

Southey—"Modoc."

(8).

Mōthēr, thy child is blēssed ;
And thōugh his prēsēnce māy bē lōst tō theē,
And vācānt lēave thy brēast,
And missed ā *sweēt lōad* frōm thy pārēnt knēē ;
Thōugh tōnes fāmiliār frōm thine ēar hāve pāssed,
Thōu'lt mēet thy first-bōrn with the Lōrd āt lāst.

Willis G. Clark.

(9).

Shē hēars thē cānnōn's *dēadly* rāttlē.

Washington Allston—"Spanish Maid."

(10).

Pūrpļē drēssēs, thē weāring ōf wīch īs brīghtēr thān āny stār.

Horace—"Odes."

(11).

Thē dōgs fār kindēr thān thēir *pūrpļē* māstēr.

"Lazarus and Dives."

(12)

Ōthērs frōm thē *dāwning* hills

Loōked ārōund.

Milton—"Paradise Lost."

The "hills" are but the receivers of the light—they are not "dawning hills" save when the "dawning light" shines upon them.

VISION.

Is the expression of powerful emotion, akin to Apostrophe. It is a figure in which the past or future is conceived for the present. It is appropriate to animated description, as it produces the effect of an ideal presence. Thomas Campbell's "Lochiel's Warning" illustrates this figure :

Lōchiēl, Lōchiēl ! bēwāre ōf thē dāy
 Whēn thē Lōwlānds shāll meēt thēē īn bāttlē ārrāy !
 Fōr ā fiēld ōf thē dēād rūshēs rēd ōn mý sight,
 Ānd thē clāns ōf Cūllōdēn āre scāttēred īn fight.
 Thēy rāllý, thēy blēēd, fōr thēir kingdōm ānd crōwn;—
 Wōe tō thē ridērs thāt trāmplē thēm dōwn !
 Prōud Cūmbērlānd prāncēs, īnsūltīng thē slāin,
 Ānd thēir hoōf-bēatēn bōsōms āre trōd tō thē plāin.

PART THIRD.



CHAPTER I.

OF THE VARIOUS KINDS OF POETRY.

WE cannot better introduce our chapter "On the Various Kinds of Poetry" than by giving Fontenelle's celebrated allegory on "The Empire of Poetry." It is professedly one of the finest metaphorical descriptions that has ever been written.

THE EMPIRE OF POETRY.

This Empire is a very large and populous country. It is divided, like some of the countries of the Continent, into the Higher and Lower Regions. The Upper Region is inhabited by grave, melancholy and sullen people, who, like other mountaineers, speak a language very different from that of the inhabitants of the valleys. The trees in this part of the country are very tall, having their tops in the clouds. Their horses are superior to those of Barbary, being fleetier than the winds. Their women are so beautiful as to eclipse the star of day. The great city which you see in the maps, beyond the lofty mountains, is the capital of this province, and is called Epic. It is built on a sandy and ungrateful soil, which few take the pains to cultivate. The length of the city is many days' journey, and it is otherwise of a tiresome extent. On leaving its gate, we always meet with men who are killing one another; whereas, when we pass through Romance, which forms the suburbs of Epic, and

which is larger than the city itself, we meet with groups of happy people, who are hastening to the shrine of Hymen.

The mountains of Tragedy are also in the province of Upper Poetry. They are very steep, with dangerous precipices ; and, in consequence, many of its people build their habitations at the bottom of the hills, and imagine themselves high enough. There have been found on these mountains some very beautiful ruins of ancient cities, and from time to time, the materials are carried lower to build new cities ; for they are now never built nearly so high as they seem to have been in former times.

The Lower Poetry is very similar to the swamps of Holland. Burlesque is the capital, which is situated amid stagnant pools. Princes speak there as if they had sprung from the dung-hill, and all the inhabitants are buffoons from their birth. Comedy is a city which is built on a pleasant spot ; but it is too near to Burlesque, and its trade with this place has injured the manners of the inhabitants.

I beg you will notice, in the map, those vast solitudes which lie between High and Low Poetry. They are called the Deserts of Common Sense. There is not a single city in the whole of this extensive country, and only a few cottages scattered at a distance from one another. The interior of the country is beautiful and fertile, but you need not wonder that there are so few that choose to reside in it ; for the entrance is very rugged on all sides, the roads are narrow and difficult, and there are seldom any guides to be found capable of conducting strangers.

Besides, this country borders on a province where every person prefers to remain, because it appears to be very agreeable, and saves the trouble of penetrating into the Deserts of Common Sense. It is the province of False

Thoughts. Here we always tread on flowers ; everything seems enchanting. But its general inconvenience is, that the ground is not solid ; the foot is always sinking in the mire, however careful one may be. Elegy is the capital. Here the people do nothing but complain ; but it is said that they find a pleasure in their complaints. The city is surrounded with woods and rocks, where the inhabitant walks alone, making them the confidants of his secrets, of the discovery of which he is so much afraid that he often conjures those woods and rocks never to betray them.

The Empire of Poetry is watered by two rivers: One is the River of Rhyme, which has its source at the foot of the Mountains of Reverie. The tops of some of these mountains are so elevated that they pierce the clouds. Those are called the Points of Sublime Thoughts.

Many climb there by extraordinary efforts ; but almost the whole tumble down again, and excite, by their fall, the ridicule of those who admired them at first without knowing why. There are large platforms almost at the bottom of these mountains, which are called the Terraces of Low Thoughts. There are always a great number of people walking on them. At the end of these terraces are the Caverns of Deep Reverie. Those who descend into them do so insensibly, being so much enwrapt in their meditations that they enter the cavern before they are aware. These Caverns are perfect labyrinths, and the difficulty of getting out again could scarcely be believed by those who have not been there. Above the terraces we sometimes meet with men walking in easy paths, which are called the Paths of Natural Thoughts; and these gentlemen ridicule equally those who try to scale the Points of Sublime Thoughts as well as those who grovel on the terraces below. They would be in the right if they

could keep undeviatingly in the Paths of Natural Thoughts, but they fall almost instantly into a snare by entering into a splendid palace which is at a very little distance. It is the Palace of Badinage. Scarcely have they entered it, when, in place of the natural thoughts which they formerly had, they dwell upon such only as are mean and vulgar. Those, however, who never abandon the Paths of Natural Thoughts are the most rational of all. They aspire no higher than they ought, and their thoughts are never at variance with sound judgment.

Besides the River Rhyme, which I have described as issuing from the foot of the mountains, there is another called the River of Reason. These two rivers are at a great distance from one another, and, as they have different courses, they could not be made to communicate except by canals, which cost a great deal of labor ; for these canals of communication could not be formed at all places, because there is only one part of the River Rhyme which is in the neighborhood of the River Reason ; and hence many cities situated on the Rhyme, such as Roundelay and Ballad, could have no commerce with the Reason, whatever pains might be taken for the purpose.

Further, it would be necessary that these canals should cross the Deserts of Common Sense, as you will see by the map, and that is almost an unknown country. The Rhyme is a large river, whose course is crooked and unequal, and, on account of its numerous falls, it is extremely difficult to navigate. On the contrary, the Reason is very straight and regular, but does not carry vessels of every burden.

There is in the Land of Poetry a very obscure forest, where the rays of the sun never enter. It is the Forest of Bombast. The trees are close, spreading, and twined into each

other. The forest is so ancient that it has become a sort of sacrilege to prune its trees, and there is no probability that the ground will ever be cleared. A few steps into this forest and we lose our road, without dreaming that we have gone astray. It is full of imperceptible labyrinths, from which no one ever returns. The Reason is lost in the forest.

The extensive province of Imitation is very sterile. It produces nothing. The inhabitants are extremely poor, and are obliged to glean in the richer fields of the neighboring provinces; and some even make fortunes by this beggarly occupation.

The Empire of Poetry is very cold toward the north, and consequently this quarter is the most populous. There are the cities of Anagram and Acrostic, with several others of a similar description.

Finally, in that sea which bounds the States of Poetry, there is the Island of Satire, surrounded by bitter waves. The salt from the water is very strong and dark-colored. The greater part of the brooks of this island resemble the Nile in this, that their sources are unknown; but it is particularly remarkable that there is not one of them whose waters are fresh. A part of the same sea is called the Archipelago of Trifles. The French term is *l'Archipel des Bagatelles*, and their voyagers are well acquainted with those islands. Nature seems to have thrown them up in sport, as she did those of the Egean Sea. The principal islands are the Madrigal, the Song, and the Impromptu. No lands can be lighter than those islands, for they float upon the waters.

FONTENELLE.

The painter gives color to his study, and his tints and tone colors are varied according as the master possesses

science in his art, and as genius has given him ability and industry necessary to great effort. The poet paints with another brush. Figures of Rhetoric are his colors, and nature furnishes him with similes, metaphors, and personifications. He should abound in imagery, and his words should be descriptive of external objects which are on every side. His efforts should be to please, and he is allowed greater freedom than any other writer. Man is always interested in his fellow man; hence, character, fortitude, devotion, affection, aspiration, and passion, are all elements that may enter into the poem. From the earliest ages down to the present, poetry has held a place in the human heart. Rude songs descriptive of war and peace, love and affection, hymns to the gods, and poems celebrating the achievements of heroes are among the first productions of all nations. Traditional odes are found among the rudest tribes. Poetry has always been a pleasing form of literature, and has been assiduously cultivated at all times. The higher the grade of civilization the greater has been the appreciation of the poet's efforts. His efforts should always be to attain the ideal. He has the whole world of reality to select from. He should seek to surpass nature in his creative imagination. The true poet is a creator, sensitive to all the scenes and impressions around him; his eye should catch that which the ordinary observer passes by; and his ear should be attuned to every sound about him. The picturesque, the ideal, and the real are all his. To fancy he gives form and color, and his expressions should contain a delicacy, richness and warmth of feeling and beauty, that should ever be a pleasure to mankind. His ideas, figures, characters, scenes, and language should all harmonize. His lines should carry the reader throughout the poem without a jar or inter-

ruption. Words should be selected for their beauty of sound and association ; and the effort should alone be to attain the highest form of expression known to elevated thought and diction.

CLASSIFICATION OF POETRY.

It is very difficult to classify all poems. Poems may be found that are susceptible of various classification ; others will be found that will hardly take their places in any list. Poetry may be divided, however, into six general heads :

- | | |
|--------------|---------------|
| 1. Lyrical. | 4. Epic. |
| 2. Pastoral. | 5. Dramatic. |
| 3. Didactic. | 6. Satirical. |

These six species may be again subdivided as follows :

THE LYRIC.

- | | |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Songs, { Sacred. | 4. Elegy, (Epitaph). |
| { Secular. | |
| 2. Odes. | 5. Sonnet. |
| 3. Ballads. | 6. Epigram. |

THE PASTORAL.

- | | |
|-------------|----------|
| 1. Eclogue. | 2. Idyl. |
|-------------|----------|

THE DIDACTIC.

- | | |
|-------------------|----------------|
| 1. Philosophical. | 2. Meditative. |
|-------------------|----------------|

THE EPIC.

- | | |
|----------------|----------------------|
| 1. Grand Epic. | 3. Metrical Romance. |
| 2. Mock Epic. | 4. Metrical Tale. |

THE DRAMA.

1. Tragedy, (Prologue).
2. Comedy, (Epilogue, Envoy).
3. Farce.
4. Mask, Travesty or Mock Heroic.
5. Melodrama.
6. Burletta.

THE SATIRE.

- | | |
|--------------|---------------|
| 1. Moral. | 3. Political. |
| 2. Personal. | |

To the above classification we may be allowed to add some other heads which properly speaking belong to some of the classes above enumerated. They are, however, figures and forms different from the ordinary :

- | | |
|-----------------|---------------|
| 1. Dialectic. | 3. Versicles. |
| 2. Nonsensical. | |

OBJECTIVE AND SUBJECTIVE POETRY.

We should ask ourselves when we begin to write poetry whether what we write should be objective or subjective. The mental forces at work in writing Cowper's "Task" or Wordsworth's "Excursion," both eminently subjective,—are different from the mental forces at work in writing Longfellow's "Psalm of Life" or "The Day is Done," or Brennan's "Come to Me, Dearest," which are objective poems. In objective poetry the structure is light and airy, lit up as by the gay light of electricity, and the teachings merely suggestive ; the other structure—subjective poetry—is strong and ponderous, grave and staid, and its writers

may be termed teachers of their own experiences, thoughts and feelings. Subjective poetry is mostly written in the iambic rhythm and comprises not only poems of beauty, but poems of strength and grandeur. Objective poetry is more frequently written in the trochaic, anapestic and dactylic rhythms,—light, tripping, airy, suggestive, and yet possessed of more outward beauty than any other class of poetry. Objective poetry expresses not facts, but fancies; yet these fancies must have facts for a basis. Conciseness in poetry is a virtue—often a necessity, and the writer of anapestic and dactylic verse cannot cram his lines like the writer of iambic verse, or they would be harsh and rugged. Then again, consonants dominate the vowels in our language, and the writer of anapestic and dactylic verse should make it unobtrusively alliterative, and thus artfully bevel the corners by the smoothing process of alliteration. Bring the liquids into use.

THE LYRIC.

The lyric poets form the largest class of singers. They are a kingdom unto themselves, and often they are too much engaged with their own feelings and emotions to have sympathy with the world about them. The lyric poet loves his muse, however, and feels that the muse loves him, and, like the bird, he warbles his joys and sorrows, his fears and aspirations, and the world is made better and brighter by his song. Lyric poetry is gaining rapidly in popular favor; it today has more worshippers at its shrine than either the dramatic or epic, and goes hand in hand with the metrical romance.

SECULAR SONGS.

Secular songs that have endured for all time claim some notice. The poets of every age and clime have sung and will continue to sing of the beauties about them. Especially do they sing of love, that mightiest of all the passions. Facts and fancies, love and romances, sentiment and reflection, have all been food for the poet's imagination. What a world of melody and rhythm today delights human kind, written for us by the singers of all ages. Today we are delighted constantly by some new words set to popular music. Today our song writers are as sentimental, as true to nature and as skilled as the writers of any other age. It is, however, the old songs,—the songs of days gone by—of the long ago, that we naturally go back to and inquire after.

Burns, Bayly, Byron, Lover, Moore, Caroline Norton, Whittier, Longfellow, Holmes, and Tennyson have all written words that will be ever enduring.

Bishop, Balfe, Claribel, Foster, Sullivan, and Winner have written music that have immortalized not only the words but the authors of both words and music. Ever have music and poetry been twin sisters. The world would be not beautiful without them. They are both a passion burning in the human soul that makes the cold, bleak world warm with their inspirations. All peoples love songs. The rudest savages have songs of love and of war, of home and of country, of peace and of religion. The wild Cossack delights in his songs and sings of and to his love, with the same tenderness as the cultivated European.

Ireland has ever been famous for her song writers. The Welsh and Scots have given to the world the sweetest of music. Germany has contributed her part. The singers

of all kindreds and of every clime have produced words and music which solace mankind. Let it not be supposed, however, that the popular song that has frequently handed the name of the author down to posterity is but the work of an idle moment.

Thomas Moore's "Last Rose of Summer" is one of the most widely popular songs. Its sale in this country alone is estimated at over two million copies. It cost Moore deep meditation. He wrote the song for an old air, "The Groves of Blarney." He tells us he was weeks composing just one of its lines before he succeeded in obtaining words that were suitable. Moore's Irish Melodies are full of the sweetest of songs—songs that will be more and more appreciated in the future by a refined and cultivated public. None can, however, touch the popular heart more than the one we have just alluded to, a song of but three stanzas of eight lines each, written in anapestic rhythm. "The Last Rose of Summer" will be as popular with future generations as it has been with past ones, and had Moore never written anything else his name would be immortalized. We select the last stanza :

Sō soōn māy I föllōw,
 Whēn friēndshīps dēcāy,
 As frōm lōve's shīnīng cīrclē
 Thē gēms drōp āwāy !
 Whēn trūe hēarts āre wīthēred,
 And fōnd ōnes āre flōwn,
 Ōh ! whō wōuld īnhābīt
 Thīs blēak wōrld ālōne ?

Many accounts are given of how "Home, Sweet Home" came to be written. John Howard Payne, its author, was

an American poet and playwright who had received a fair education and who made his living by his pen and on the stage. Like many actors, as well as writers, he was a spend-thrift and became stranded in Paris, France, the world's gay capitol. While all the world below was gayety and pleasure, he was the occupant of a poorly furnished room in the topmost story of a house in the Palais-Royale. Without friends, and temporarily without money, naturally enough these words suggested themselves to him :

'Mid pleāsüres ānd pālācēs thōugh wē māy rōām,
 Bē it ēvēr sō hūmblē thērē's nō plāce līke hōme ;
 Ā chārm frōm thē skies seēms tō hāllōw ūs thērē,
 Whīch, seēk thrōugh thē wōrld, īs nē'er mēt wīth ēlsewhēre.
 Hōme ! Hōme ! sweēt, sweēt hōme !
 Thērē's nō plāce līke hōme !
 Ōh, thērē's nō plāce līke hōme !

The words found a response in every heart. Over one hundred thousand copies of the song were sold the first year of its publication. Although Payne was never benefitted a penny thereby, it immortalized him. Its music is an old Calabrian air familiar to the peasant folk of Sicily. Sir Henry Bishop, who arranged the music, tells us that he obtained the air from an old army officer who served in Sicily. The rhythm of the poem is anapestic tetrameter.

Stephen Collins Foster,* author of "The Old Kentucky

* Stephen Collins Foster was born July 4, 1826, in Pennsylvania. He was a delicate child, and throughout life was of a quiet and retiring disposition. At the early age of thirteen he composed, "Sadly to My Heart Appealing," and at sixteen years of age, "Open Thy Lattice, Love." In after years he gave to the world, "Old Uncle Ned," "O Susanna," "Massa's in the Cold Ground," "Old Dog Tray," "Gentle Annie," and "Come Where My Love Lies Dreaming." Foster not only composed the words, but the music to most of his songs. His was a peculiar musical talent, which has been recognized by musical celebrities, and his airs have been incorporated by many into concert fantasias. He died as he had lived, in neglect and poverty, at the early age of thirty-seven, in 1864, in New York City. It is a sad commentary upon life to know the songs of this gifted writer are daily sung in almost every household, and still continue to delight the public on both sides of the Atlantic, and yet, no monument marks the last resting place of the author of "The Old Folks at Home."

Home," was a writer of still another class of songs indigenous to the United States. They are negro melodies, sad and quaint, and many of them will last forever. "The Old Folks at Home" in both words and air cannot be surpassed. Its rhythm is iambic :

Way dōwn ūpōn dē Swāneē Ribbēr,
 Fār, fār āwāy—
 Dāre's whā mý heārt is tūrning ēbbēr—
 Dāre's whā dē ōld fōlks stāy.
 Āll ūp ānd dōwn dē whōle crēātion,
 Sādly Ī rōam ;
 Stīll lōngīng fōr dē ōld plāntātion,
 Ānd fōr dē ōld fōlks āt hōme.

Āll dē wōrld ām sād ānd drēārý,
 Eb'rywhēre Ī rōam ;
 Ōh, dārkēys, hōw mý heārt grōws wēārý,
 Fār frōm dē ōld fōlks āt hōme.

Āll rōund dē littlē fārm Ī wāndēred,
 Whēn Ī wās yōung ;
 Dēn māny hāppy dāys Ī squāndēred,
 Māny dē sōngs Ī sūng.
 Whēn Ī wās plāyīng wid mý brūddēr,
 Hāppy wās Ī ;
 Ōh ! tāke mē tō mý kind ōld mūddēr !
 Dāre lēt mē live ānd die !

Ōne littlē hūt āmōng dē būshēs—
 Ōne dāt Ī lōve—
 Stīll sādly tō mý mēmōry rūshēs,
 Nō mātēr whēre Ī rōve.
 Whēn will Ī seē dē beēs ā-hūmmīng,
 Āll rōund dē cōmb ?
 Whēn will Ī hēar dē bānjō tūmmīng
 Dōwn in mý goōd ōld hōme ?

Henry Russell is the author of "A Life on the Ocean Wave." It is one of the most popular of the many beautiful songs of the sea. The British Admiralty adopted it as the march of the Royal Marines. It is iambic trimeter. We select the first stanza :

A life òn the òcean wāve,
 A hōme òn the rōlling deēp,
 Whēre the scāttēred wātērs rāve,
 And the winds theīr revēls keep !
 Like an ēaglē cāged, I pine,
 Òn this dūll, tūchāngīng shōre ;
 Òh ! gīve mē the flāshīng brīne,
 The sprāy and the tēmpēst rōar !

"The Bay of Biscay," by John Davy, and "Black-Eyed Susan," by John Gay, both favorites in their day, are still popular sea songs.

A little romance is attached to one the prettiest of the old Scotch songs. Annie Laurie was no myth. She was born on the 16th day of December, 1682. Her father was Sir Robert Laurie of Maxwellton, who lived on the opposite side of the river Nith, from Dumfries, Scotland. William Douglass wooed, but never won her. His song describing her beauty and his passion for her will render her name immortal. The fickle Annie preferred, however, to become the wife of Sir Robert Ferguson, who possessed riches as well as a name. The music of the song was composed by Lady Jane Scott, and both words and music will live for generations to come. We give the original words as they were first written, as numerous changes have been made to them since that time. The rhythm is iambic.

Māxwēltōn bānks āre bōnnīe,
 Whēre ēārly fā's thē dēw ;
 Whēre mē ānd Ānnīe Lāurīe
 Māde ūp thē prōmīse trūe;
 Māde ūp thē prōmīse trūe,
 Ānd nēvēr fōrgēt wīll Ī ;
 Ānd fōr bōnnīe Ānnīe Lāurīe
 Ī'll lāy mē dōwn ānd dīe.

Shē's bāckīt līke thē pēacōck,
 Shē's brēistīt līke thē swān,
 Shē's jīmp ābōut thē middlē,
 Hēr wāist yē weēl mīcht spān ;
 Hēr wāist yē weēl mīcht spān,
 Ānd shē hās ā rōllīng ēye ;
 Ānd fōr bōnnīe Ānnīe Lāurīe
 Ī'll lāy mē dōwn ānd dīe.

The poets of the Emerald Isle will ever be held in high esteem in the memories and hearts of all nations. The songs of her writers have a fervency and pathos that are unsurpassable. The old song from which we select the second stanza is ever dear to the heart of her countryman. This song is selected not only on account of the admirable words but also for the reason they are written in dactylic rhythm—dactylic tetrameter :

Ōvēr thē grēēn sēa, Māvōtīrneēn, Māvōtīrneēn,
 Lōng shōne thē whīte sāil thāt bōre theē āwāy,
 Rīdīng thē whīte wāves thāt fāir sūmmēr mōr-īn',
 Jūst līke ā Māyflōwer āflōat ōn thē bāy.
 Ōh, būt mý heārt sānk whēn clōuds cāme bētweēn ūs,
 Līke ā grēy cūrtāin ōf rāin fāllīng dōwn,
 Hīd frōm mý sād ēyes thē pāth ō'er thē ōceān,
 Fār, fār āwāy whēre mý cōlleēn hād flōwn,

Then come back to Erin, Māvotrneēn, Māvotrneēn,
 Come back again to the land of thy birth ;
 Come back to Erin, Māvotrneēn, Māvotrneēn,
 And it's Killárnéy shall ring with our mirth.

Claribel—"Come Back to Erin."

It requires only true manhood which is born of cultivation and civilization to appreciate anything which is beautiful, either of art or nature. And even the careless, the indifferent, and the impatient lover of business will frequently turn aside and listen to such delicious songs of love as "Ever of Thee I'm Fondly Dreaming," by Linley, "Her Bright Smile Haunts Me Still," by Carpenter, or "Love Not," by Caroline Norton.

The field of song is one of the finest, and every poet has entered it, and many have told in song their tales of joy or woe that will never die. Burns sang of his "Highland Mary," and nothing in all of his wonderful productions is superior to it. "Mary of Argyle" by Nelson, is a beautiful song. It is mixed iambic and anapestic meter, but the prevailing foot is iambic. We select the first stanza :

I hāve hēard thē māvīs singīng
 Hīs lōve-sōng tō thē mōrn ;
 I hāve sēen thē dēw-drōps clingīng
 Tō thē rōse jūst nēwly bōrn ;
 Būt ā swēetēr sōng hās chēered mē
 Āt thē ēvenīng's gēntlē clōse,
 And I've sēen ān ēye still brīghtēr
 Thān thē dēw-drōp ōn thē rōse ;
 'Twas thī vōice, mī gēntlē Mārī,
 And thīne ārtlēss, wīnnīng smīle,
 Thāt māde thīs wōrld ān Ēdēn,
 Bōnnī Mārī ōf Ārgyle.

"Only Friends and Nothing More," by Septimus Winner, one of the famous song writers of the New World, is a very pretty song. Alice Hawthorne who is accredited with the words was Winner's mother—Hawthorne being her maiden name. Out of respect for his mother, her talented and gifted son has named her as the authoress of some of the most charming and delightful of songs. One, "The Mocking-Bird," is world renowned, on account of the delicious melody of the music, and also the words of the song.

The stanza selected from "Only Friends and Nothing More," is iambic rhythm.

Wē mēt ās manȳ hāve bēfōre
 Nōr wished nōr hōped tō mēet āgāin ;
 Nē'er drēaming ōf ōur fāte īn stōre
 With dāys ōf plēasure ōr ōf pāin.
 Wē mēt āgāin with right gōod will
 Yēt pāused whēn pārtīng āt thē dōor ;
 Wē līngēred with ā sigh, būt still
 Ās ōnly frīends ānd nōthīng mōre.
 Wē līngēred with ā sigh, būt still
 Ās ōnly frīends ānd nōthīng mōre.

- Old songs that still live and are in touch with the popular heart are many, but the quaint ones, the expressive ones, those that possess a distinctiveness of their own, are not so numerous as one would suppose. An old English song, a war song, entitled "I Will Hang My Harp on a Willow Tree," is such an one. The measure is mixed, but the iambus is the prevailing foot. The anapest, however, is also found in almost every line. We select the first stanza:



I'll hāng mý hārp ǝn ā willǝw trēe,
 I'll ǝff tǝ thē wārs āgāin ;
 Mý pēacefǝl hǝme hās nǝ chārm fǝr mē,
 Thē bātlēfēld nǝ pāin ;
 Thē Lādy I lǝve will sǝon bē ā bride,
 With ā diādēm ǝn hēr brǝw.
 Ōh ! whý dǝd shē flāttēr mý bǝyǝsh pride,
 Shē's gǝing tǝ lēave mē nǝw,
 Ōh ! whý dǝd shē flāttēr mý bǝyǝsh pride,
 Shē's gǝing tǝ lēave mē nǝw.

The four stanzas composing this grand old song are all first-class, although a little different from the war music of the present time. There is, however, something about the air that is fine, and music and words will still continue to find old as well as young admirers.

The Civil War of the United States produced many great songs—songs that stir the souls of men. Charles S. Hall's "John Brown's Body" will still go marching on. It caught the public feeling of the North—the public sentiment. "Dixie," the great song of the South was composed by Gen. Albert N. Pike, the music by Dan D. Emmett. The music found a general response, not only in the South, but also in the North, and every school boy sang the song. The words are iambic rhythm, and there is genuine music in every word, as well as every note.

"Bonnie Blue Flag" was also one of the great songs of the South, and was written by H. McCarthy. It is mixed iambic and anapestic measure, the iambic foot prevailing. No song of the South was, however, greater in words and music than "My Maryland," written in 1861 by James R. Randall. We select the third stanza :

Thou wilt not cower in the dust,
 Märylānd, my Märylānd !
 Thy gleaming sword shall never rust,
 Märylānd, my Märylānd !
 Remember Carröll's sacred trust,
 Remember Höward's warlike thrüst,
 And all thy slumberers with the just,
 Märylānd, my Märylānd !

We remember while a boy in college hearing Chaplain Charles C. McCabe, who had just been released from a Southern prison and was visiting at the home of that great and good uncle of his, Prof. L. D. McCabe, of the Ohio Wesleyan University, sing the "Battle Hymn of the Republic." The song is by one of the grandest of woman-kind, Julia Ward Howe. Nothing we have ever heard found a greater response. As Chaplain McCabe's voice went up it thrilled the very soul. The chorus was caught by all present, and men and women sang in the old William Street Church upon that occasion who never sang before. The song is in the iambic rhythm. We select the first stanza.

Mine eyes have seen the glöry of the cöming of the Lörd ;
 He is trāmpling öut the vintāge where the grāpes of wrāth āre
 störed :
 He hāth löosed the fāteföul lightnīng of His terrīble swift swörd.
 His trüth is mārching ön.

Song writing, while it may not be the greatest conception of the poet's mind, is one that may serve to keep his memory green. It requires feeling, tenderness and sympathy to write the sweet songs that must endure forever.

SACRED SONGS.

How often have we listened in former days to good old hymns, designated by the minister as Long Meter, Short Meter, or Particular Meter. We did not then understand, or could we tell just what was meant by it. When, however, some good brother would start the tune, we could distinguish and recognize the old familiar sound ; for in those days tunes were scarce. When we heard the following iambic stanza :

Ō where shall rest be found,
 Rest for the weary soul ?
 'Twere vain the ocean's depths to sound,
 Or pierce to either pole.

Montgomery.

it was not difficult for us to distinguish the tune from the following, which the same brother, who always led the singing, would start, written in trochaic rhythm :

/ 8s 7s.

Cōme, thou Fount of every blessing,
 Tune my heart to sing thy grace.
 Strēams of mērcy nēvēr cēasing,
 Cāll for sōngs of lōudēst praise.
 Tēach mē sōme mēlōdiōus sōnnēt,
 Sūng by flāming tōngues ābōve :
 Praise the mōunt—I'm fixed upōn it ;
 Mōunt of thy rēdeēming lōve !

Robinson.

Our ear soon taught us that this was Particular or Odd Meter. We could distinguish it from the first, known as

short measure, or from this stanza in iambics, when the same good brother would start the tune again, and drawl its slow length on to the end :

Deēm nōt thāt thēy āre blēst ālōne
Whōse dāys ā pēacefūl tēnōr keēp ;
Thē ānointēd Sōn ōf Gōd mākes knōwn
Ā blēssīng fōr thē ēyes thāt weēp.

Bryant.

This hymn was designated as Long Meter. These measures were also to be distinguished from the following stanza in iambics, as

Ī lōve tō steāl āwhīle āwāy
Frōm ēvēry cūmberīng cāre,
Ānd spēnd thē hōurs ōf sētting dāy
Īn hūmblē, grātefūl prāyer.

Mrs. Brown.

This was known as common measure. The Wesleys, John and Charles, and Dr. Watts, have made these measures familiar, and all remember the old hymns we learned at church, and are thankful for what they taught us. A stanza of four iambic lines, the first, second and fourth being trimeters ; the third line, tetrameter, is designated as Short Meter.

A stanza of four iambic lines, the first and third being tetrameter, the second and fourth trimeter, is known as Common Meter.

A stanza of four lines, rhyming in couplets, or alternately, in iambic tetrameter, is Long Meter. Particular or Odd Meter was formerly used to denote all other kinds of meter, as distinguishable from L. M., S. M., C. M., etc. We have

also what is known as the Hallelujah Meter, a stanza of six iambic lines, the first four being trimeter ; the last two tetrameter, or the last two lines may be separated into four lines, containing two iambs each, as

All hail ! the glorious morn,
That saw our Saviour rise,
With victory bright adorned,
And triumph in his eyes ;
Ye saints, extol your risen Lord,
And sing his praise with sweet accord.
" Psalms and Hymns."

Long Particular Meter is still another form of the stanza in which some of our hymns are written. The stanza is iambic. The six lines are tetrameter, the third and sixth rhyming together, the others rhyming in couplets, as

Let mortals tremble and adore
A God of such resistless power,
Nor dare indulge their feeble rage ;
Vain are your thoughts, and weak your hands,
But his eternal counsel stands,
And rules the world from age to age.
" Psalms and Hymns."

All the above stanzas but one are written in iambs. The second stanza is in trochaic measure. The iambic is a favorite measure for hymns.

OTHER METERS.

But we have many beautiful hymns in other measures. Many hymns are designated as 8s and 7s, 7s, 6s and 8s, 8s

and 7s and 4s, 11s, 12s, etc. This simply has reference to the number of syllables contained in the line or verse of the stanza.

A common form of our hymns is the trochaic tetrameter, lines of eight and seven syllables rhyming alternately. The line of seven syllables being catalectic. This form in our hymn books is denominated the 8s and 7s.

It would be much better were we to name it properly—trochaic tetrameter.

Hymns written in trochaic, dactylic, or anapestic meter are however, designated only by figures, giving us no clue to the rhythm. Were the name of the meter added, as, 11s, anapestic tetrameter, our hymns would be properly designated.

The following stanza of an old hymn is in anapestic rhythm, 6s and 9s :

“Ō hōw hāppy āre thēy
Whō thē Sāvior ōbēy,
And hāve lāid ūp thēir trēasure ābōve !
Ō whāt tōngue cān ēxprēss
Thē sweet cōmfōrt ānd peāce
Ōf ā sōul īn īts ēārlīest lōve ?”

C. Wesley.

The first, second, fourth and fifth lines are anapestic dimeter, the third and sixth anapestic tetrameter.

Our hymns have been greatly improved in recent years ; not only have many new and beautiful ones been added, but the music has been vastly improved. We remember hearing an eminent divine once say, “The church has all the good hymns, but the de’il has all the best tunes.” This can no longer be said. Hymnology has kept pace with the

times. Such benefactors as Philip Phillips, Ira D. Sankey, P. P. Bliss and many others have revolutionized church hymns and church music. Some of our hymns are the most beautiful of songs. The slow and sorrowful iambs of the long, short and common meters are being replaced by sweet strains in trochaic, anapestic and dactylic rhythms. What can be more beautiful than the tender and pathetic hymn, written by Frances Laughton Mace. It is trochaic tetrameter. We give the first stanza :

Only waitīng till the shādōws
 Are à littlē longēr grōwn ;
 Only waitīng, till the glimmēr
 Of the dāy's lāst bēam hās flōwn ;
 Till the night of eārth is fādēd
 Frōm the heārt ōnce full of dāy ;
 Till the stārs of hēaven āre brēakīng
 Throūgh the twīght sōft and grāy.
 "Only Waiting."

Another woman, Sarah Flower Adams, has written for us another beautiful hymn. It is mixed measure, the iambic being the prevailing foot. The first, third, fifth and sixth lines are iambic trimeter ; the second, fourth and seventh lines, iambic dimeter. We give the first stanza :

Nēārēr mŷ Gōd, tō theē,
 Nēārēr tō theē !
 E'en thōugh ŷt bē ā crōss
 Thāt rāisēth mē ;
 Still āll mŷ sōng shāl bē
 Nēārēr mŷ Gōd, tō theē
 Nēārēr tō theē !
 "Nearer My God to Thee."

Bishop Heber is the author of a beautiful hymn in dactylic rhythm. It is the 11s and 10s, dactylic tetrameter. We give the first stanza :

Brightest and best of the sons of the morning,
Dawn in our darkness and lend us thine aid ;
Star of the East, the horizon adorning,
Guide where our infant Redeemer is laid.

“ The Beautiful River ” is still another of our hymns that will be sung until the children of earth are gathered on the other shore. It is trochaic tetrameter. We give the first stanza :

Shall we gather at the river
Where bright angel feet have trod ;
With its crystal tide forever
Flowing by the throne of God ?

CHORUS—

Yes, we'll gather at the river,
The beautiful, the beautiful river—
Gather with the saints at the river,
That flows by the throne of God.

Rev. Robert Lowry.

The “ Sweet By and By,” a hymn in anapestic rhythm, is another of our popular hymns. We give the second stanza :

We shall sing on that beautiful shore
The melodious songs of the blest,
And our spirits shall sorrow no more
Not a sigh for the blessing of rest.

CHORUS—

In the sweet by-and-by,
 We shall meet on that beautiful shore,
 In the sweet by-and-by,
 We shall meet on that beautiful shore.

S. Filmore Bennett.

While many beautiful hymns have been written, and old ones arranged to new music, there is a charm that lingers around many old ones, and they will never die. We mention "Old Hundred," written by Dr. Isaac Watts, it being a paraphrase of the one hundredth Psalm, the music by G. Franc, 1554 ; "Jesus, Lover of My Soul," Rev. Charles Wesley, 1740, the music by Simeon B. Marsh in 1798 ; "Rock of Ages," written by Rev. A. M. Toplady, 1776, and set to music 1830 by Dr. Thomas Hastings ; "Sweet Hour of Prayer," written in 1846 by Rev. W. H. Walford, arranged to music in 1859 by W. H. Bradbury.

Many are the hymns that have survived for over one hundred years, and are fresh in the minds of the people today.

THE ODE.

Odes are of four kinds Sacred, Heroic, Moral and Amatory. The ode is one of the most elevated forms of lyric compositions. Ode, derived from the Greek, meaning song, originally meant any poem adapted to be sung. The ode is, however, to be distinguished from the song. It is the loftiest form of lyrical poetry, embodying as it does the most elevating thoughts and most intense emotions of the writer. It is usually written in an abrupt, concise and ener-

getic style. The meters are often irregular and are not arranged by any fixed stanzaic law, but by a deeper law—that feeling which guides the soul of inspiration on and on, in rapt emotion, regardless of the demands of the stanza. Poetry may, however, lose immensely by not being governed by a fixed stanzaic law for much of its beauty depends upon the fixed regularity of its rhyme. Odes are, however, irregular, and call forth the highest art of the poet in adapting the meters and cadences to the ever varying changes of sentiment and imaginative thought.

THE SACRED ODE.

Byron's Hebrew Melodies and Moore's Sacred Melodies contain fine specimens of lyrical beauty. Milton's ode on the "Nativity" is still another fine example:

And òn thăt cheëk änd ò'er thăt brôw
 Sò sòft, sò cālm, sò èlòquēt,
 Thě smilēs thăt win, thě tints thăt glōw,
 Büt tēll òf dāys ìn goòdnēss spēnt,—
 A mīnd āt pēace with āll bēlōw,
 A heārt whōse lōve ìs ìnnōcēt.

Byron—"She Walks in Beauty."

THE MORAL ODE.

Odes of this nature express sentiment suggested by friendship, humanity of heart, and patriotism. Lanier's "Ode to the Johns Hopkins University" is an example in iambic :

And hère, Ò finer Pállas, lóng rēmain,—
 Sit on thèse Mārylānd hills, ānd fix thy rēign,
 And frāme ā fāirēr Āthēns thān of yōre
 In thèse blēst bōunds of Bāltimōre,—
 Hère, whère thē climātes meēt
 Thāt ēach māy mākē thē òthēr's lāck cōmplēte,—
 Whère Flōrīdā's sōft Fāvōniān āirs bēguile
 Thē nippīng Nōrth,—whère Nātūre's pōwērs smīle,—
 Whère Chēsāpēake hōlds frānkly fōrth hēr hānds
 Sprēad wide with invitātion tō āll lānds.—
 Whère nōw thē ēagēr pēoplē yēarn tō find
 Thē ōrgānizing hānd thāt fāst māy bind
 Lōōse strāws of āimlēs āspirātion fāin
 In shēaves of sērvicēāblē grāin,—
 Hère, ōld ānd nēw in ōne,
 Throūgh nōblēr cōclēs rōund ā rīchēr sūn
 Ō'er-rūle ōur mōdērn wāys,
 Ō blēst Mīnērvā of thèse lārgēr dāys !

THE AMATORY ODE.

It is better known as a love song. Most English and American poets have contributed to this great class of literature. Goethe, Schiller and Heine are the most celebrated of the German writers who have contributed to this species of poetry. The Madrigal is a little amorous poem that may be properly classed under this head. Byron's "Maid of Athens," Tennyson's "Maud," and Burns' "Highland Mary" are among the finest specimens of our love songs, expressing refined sentiment and tender affection:

Ō, sād āre thēy whō knōw nōt lōve,
 Būt, fār frōm pāssiōn's tēars ānd smīles,
 Drift dōwn ā moonlēs sēa ānd pāss
 Thē silvēr cōāsts of fāirȳ isles.

Thomas Bailey Aldrich—"Sad Are They Who Know Not Love."

THE HEROIC ODE.

Odes of this species celebrate and sing the praises of heroes and are mostly occupied with martial exploits. Lowell's "Commemoration Ode" and Coleridge's "Ode to France" are specimens of this species :

Our fāthers fōught fōr Libērt̄,
Thēy strūglēd lōng ānd wēll,
History ōf thēir dēeds cān tēll—
Būt dīd thēy lēave t̄is frēe?

Lowell—"Fourth of July Ode."

'Twas āt thē rōyāl fēast, fōr Pērsiā wōn
By Philip's wārlike sōn ;
Alōft īn āwfūl stāte
Thē Gōdlike hērō sāte
Ōn his īmpēriāl thrōne ;
His vāliant pēers wēre placēd ārōund,
Thēir brōws with rōsēs ānd with m̄rtlēs bound
(Sō shōuld dēsērt īn ārms bē crōwned.)
Thē lōvely Thāis, b̄y h̄is sīde,
Sāte like ā bloōmīng Eāstern brīde
īn flōwēr ōf yōuth ānd bēauty's prīde.
Hāpp̄y, hāpp̄y, hāpp̄y pāir !
Nōne b̄ūt thē brāve,
Nōne b̄ūt thē brāve,
Nōne b̄ūt thē brāve dēsērvēs thē fāir.

CHORUS—

Hāpp̄y, hāpp̄y, hāpp̄y pāir !
Nōne b̄ūt thē brāve,
Nōne b̄ūt thē brāve,
Nōne b̄ūt thē brāve dēsērvēs thē fāir.

John Dryden—"Alexander's Feast ; or, the Power of Music."

Thūs brīght fōrēvēr māy shē kēp
Hēr fīres ōf tōlerānt Frēedōm b̄urnīng,
Till wār's rēd ēyes āre chārmēd tō slēp
And bēlls rīng hōme thē bōys rētūrnīng.

John Hay—"Centennial,"

THE BALLAD.

It is only in very enlightened communities that books are readily accessible. Metrical composition, therefore, which, in a highly civilized nation, is a mere luxury, is, in nations imperfectly civilized, almost a necessary of life, and is valued less on account of the pleasure which it gives to the ear, than on account of the help which it gives to the memory. A man who can invent or embellish an interesting story, and put it into a form which others may easily retain in their recollection, will be always highly esteemed by a people eager for amusement and information, but destitute of libraries. Such is the origin of ballad-poetry, a species of composition which scarcely ever fails to spring up and flourish in every society, at a certain point in the progress towards refinement. Tacitus informs us that songs were the only memorials of the past which the ancient Germans possessed. We learn from Lucan and from Ammianus Marcellinus that the brave actions of the ancient Gauls were commemorated in the verses of Bards. During many ages, and through many revolutions, minstrelsy retained its influence over both Teutonic and the Celtic race. The vengeance exacted by the spouse of Attila for the murder of Siegfried was celebrated in rhymes, of which Germany is still justly proud.

The exploits of Athelstane were commemorated by the Anglo-Saxons, and those of Canute by the Danes, in rude poems, of which a few fragments have come down to us. The chants of the Welsh harpers, preserved, through ages of darkness, a faint and doubtful memory of Arthur. In the Highlands of Scotland may still be gleaned some relics of the old songs about Cuthullin and Fingal. The long

struggle of the Servians against the Ottoman power was recorded in lays full of martial spirit.

We learn from Herrera that when a Peruvian Inca died, men of skill were appointed to celebrate him in verses, which all the people learned by heart and sang in public on days of festival. The feats of Kurroglou, the great freebooter of Turkistan, recounted in ballads composed by himself, are known in every village of Northern Persia.

Captain Beechey heard the Bards of the Sandwich Islands recite the heroic achievements of Tamehameha, the most illustrious of their kings. Mungo Park found in the heart of Africa a class of singing men, the only annalists of their rude tribes, and heard them tell the story of the victory which Damel, the negro prince of the Jaloffs, won over Abdulkader, the Musselman tyrant of Foota Torra. This species of poetry attained a high degree of excellence among the Castilians, before they began to copy Tuscan patterns. It attained a still higher degree of excellence among the English and the Lowland Scotch, during the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries. But it reached its full perfection in ancient Greece; for there can be no doubt that the great Homeric poems are generically ballads, though widely distinguished from all other ballads, and indeed from almost all other human compositions, by transcendent sublimity and beauty.

LORD MACAULAY.

Among the modern poets, Schiller, Goethe, Hood, Cowper, Carleton, Tennyson, Lang and Dobson have written some of the finest ballads. William Cowper's "John Gilpin's Ride," is a ballad known to almost every one.

Thomas Campbell ranks as one of the best of English writers, and few ballads have been more popular with the general reader than "Lord Ullin's Daughter." Thomas Hood was an inimitable writer, one who could spin puns and take even the bright side of life when adversity was his almost constant companion. His "Faithless Nelly Gray" is a ballad that will ever be remembered, and his work abounds with good things in this species of poetry. Oliver Wendell Holmes has also given to the world some excellent ballads.

Our common English ballads record in easy verse incidents and adventures. Here is a stanza of one of the earlier ballads :

CHEVY CHASE.

" Thē drivērs through thē woōds wēnt
 Fōr tō rōuse thē deēr,
 Bōwmān hōvēred ūpōn thē bēnt¹
 With thēir brōad ārrōws clēar,
 Thēn thē wild deēr through thē woōds wēnt
 Ōn ēvēry side fūll shēar,²
 Grēyhōunds through thē grōve glēnt³
 Fōr tō kill thēse deēr."

¹ Upland. ² Many. ³ Chased.

The ballad of today is in higher favor than poems of a didactic character. The ballads of the present day are not merely simple narratives without any symbolical meaning ; they are artistic tales, in conception grand, and in execution perfect, and are frequently of an exceedingly high order. Schiller's ballads are among his best poems, and he, without doubt, was second to none of Germany's great poetic geniuses. "The Diver" is one of his most fascinating

ballads. With admirable art the poet has heightened the effect of one of the best German stories by ornamenting the poem with those graces of description which were ever at his command. He selects anapestic rhythm, which he uses with such metrical beauty that from the commencement until the conclusion the reader is carried along entranced by the simple style of recital of which Schiller was a master. We select three stanzas :

Then outhpake the daughter in tender emotion—
 “Ah ! father, my father, what more can there rest ?
 Enough of this sport with the pitiless ocean—
 He has served thee as none would, thyself hast confessed.
 If nothing can slake thy wild thirst of desire,
 Let thy knights put to shame the exploit of the squire !”

The King seized the goblet, he swung it on high,
 And whirling, it fell in the roar of the tide ;
 “But bring back that goblet again to my eye,
 And I'll hold thee the dearest that rides by my side ;
 And thine arms shall embrace as thy bride, I decree,
 The maiden whose pity now pleadeth for thee.”

And heaven, as he listened, spoke out from the space,
 And the hope that makes heroes shoot flame from his eyes ;
 He gazed on the blush in that beautiful face—
 It pales—at the feet of her father she lies !
 How priceless the guerdon !—a moment, a breath,
 And headlong he plunges to life and to death.

John Hay is the author of “Jim Bludsoe,” “Banty Tim,” and “Little Breeches,” three excellent ballads in dialect. Mr. Hay is a fascinating author of both prose and poetry, whose verse has an air of polished personality. We have selected the following stanza from “Banty Tim,” originally published in *Harper's Magazine*.

Lörd ! hōw thē hōt sūn wēnt fōr ūs,
 And br'iled and blistēred and būrned !
 Hōw thē Rēbēl bŭllēts whizzed rōund ūs
 Whēn ā cūss īn hīs dēath-grīp tūrned !
 Tīll ālōng tōwārd dūsk Ī seēn ā thīng
 Ī cōuld n't bēliēve fōr ā spēll :
 Thāt niggēr—thāt Tīm—wās ā crāwlīn' tō mē
 Throūgh thāt fire-proōf, gīlt-ēdged hēll !

Oliver Wendell Holmes has written a ballad of early New England life entitled, "Agnes," from which we have selected the following stanza :

Thē ōld, ōld stōry,—fāir and yōung,
 And fōnd,—and nōt toō wīse,—
 Thāt mātrōns tēll with shārpēned tōngue
 Tō māids with dōwn-cāst ēyes.

Of Tennyson's ballads, "Locksley's Hall," "Lady Clare" "The Lord of Burleigh," and "Edward Gray" are the finest. No prettier ballad adorns the English language than "Lady Clare :

Īt wās thē time whēn līlles blōw,
 And clōuds āre hīghēst ūp īn āir,
 Lōrd Rōnāld brōught ā līly-whīte dōe
 Tō gīve hīs cōūsīn, Lādý Clāre.

THE ELEGY.

To be able to move the affections should be the greatest aim and effort of the poet. To be able to touch the heart-strings of mankind is a rare gift and power, and he who succeeds in doing so is a benefactor of mankind. One of our most delightful writers, who has given to the world dialect poetry that has pleased all mankind, refused the offer

of a large sum in the lecture field, that he might continue to write poems and give to the world his book offerings. He said there was a little monitor within his breast that told him this was a duty he owed to mankind. It is not, however, altogether his poems in dialect that makes Riley one of the most lovable of poets. He owes a greater part of his popularity to his power to reach the human heart in depicting the scenes of daily life, which he seizes upon and makes the themes of his poetry. Brush away the dialect from Riley's poems and you still have thoughts and expressions that glitter like polished diamonds, and which carry you entranced throughout the reading, on account of the deep feeling that pervades his every thought. His lines are full of tender sympathy, simple pathos, and emotion, that finds a ready response in the hearts of men who cannot write, but who feel and see and know well that which is written, and are ready critics, capable of pronouncing just verdicts. To this class of readers Riley owes his wide popularity. His poetry is not unlike Gray, Burns, Moore, and Cowper, of the past generation; and it ranks with Longfellow, Tennyson, Whittier, Bryant, Holmes, and Lowell, of the present generation in its elegiac character. The elegy combines simplicity and pathos; and a tenderness that frequently springs from an overpowering melancholy. Elegiac poetry must necessarily be begotten of the finest impulse of the human soul. It is always of the mournful and somewhat contemplative class of poetry. It appeals directly to the sympathies of mankind. It may or it may not express grief, yet a tone of melancholy always pervades the sentiment, frequently born of the burning heart-throbs of despair that seizes upon the gifted sons of song, from whose wretchedness, and sorrow, and intense feelings thousands of readers receive joy and delight.

Elegiac poetry is various in character. The grief that one heart expresses another pours out in a manner entirely different, although both show and express the tenderness and pathos of a sensitive and fine nature. Let us make a few selections from James Whitcomb Riley :

Whēn Bēssie diēd—
 Wē writhed in prayēr ūnsātisfied ;
 Wē bēggēd ōf Gōd, ānd Hē diēd smilē
 In silēnce ōn ūs āll thē whilē ;
 Ānd wē diēd sēē Hīm, thrōugh ōur tēars,
 Ēnfōlding thāt fair fōrm ōf hērs,
 Shē lāughing bāck āgāinst Hīs lōve
 Thē kissēs wē hād nōthing ōf—
 Ānd dēath tō ūs Hē still dēnied,
 Whēn Bēssie diēd.

“ When Bessie Died.”

What can be more expressive than the stanza selected from the poem entitled, “ Little Mahala Ashcraft ? ” We select the fourth stanza. Its lines are iambic heptameter :

Thēy’s sōrrōw in thē wāvin’ lēaves ōf āll thē āplē-trēēs ;
 Ānd sōrrōw in thē hārvēst-shēaves, ānd sōrrōw in thē brēēze ;
 Ānd sōrrōw in thē twittēr ōf thē swāllērs ’rōund thē shēd ;
 Ānd āll thē sōng hēr rēd-bīrd sings is “ Littlē Hālŷ’s dēad ! ”

“ A Leave Taking ” is a poem full of that rare beauty peculiar to the writings of Riley—human nature vividly portrayed :

I kiss thē ēyēs
 Ōn ēithēr līd,
 Whēre hēr lōve lies
 Fōrēvēr hīd.
 I cēase mŷ weēping
 Ānd smilē ānd sāy :
 I will bē slēēping
 Thūs, sōme dāy !

How beautiful these lines. Every word comes from the depths of deep thought, sad and reflective :

Then the face of a Mother looks back, through the mist
Of the tears that are welling ; and, lucient with light,
I see the dear smile of the lips I have kissed
As she knelt by my cradle, at morning and night ;
But my arms are outheld, with a yearning too wild
For any but God in His love to inspire,
As she pleads at the foot of His throne for her child,—
As I sit in silence and gaze in the fire.

Riley—"Envoy."

"In the Dark" is another pathetic poem from which we have selected two stanzas :

And I think of the smiling faces
That used to watch and wait,
Till the click of the clock was answered
By the click of the opening gate—

They are not there now in the evening—
Morning or noon—not there ;
Yet I know that they keep their vigil,
And wait for me Somewhere.

The poet Coleridge has defined an elegy to be that form of poetry natural to the reflective mind. It may treat of any subject, but must treat of no subject for itself, but, always and exclusively with reference to the poet himself.

Riley's peculiar genius is such that while he may have many imitators there can never be but one Riley. If we read his poems as the swallow skims the air, we might be led to say there is nothing but frivolity and fun in all his writings. This is not true, however. While many of his

poems abound in the pleasantries of life and are mirth-provoking, few writers deal more directly with the sad perversities of life :

Nöw—sād pērvērsit̃y ! M̃y thēme
 Ōf rārēst, pūrēst jōy
 Īs whēn, ĩn fānc̃y blēst, Ī drēam
 Ī ām ā littl̃ē bōy.

Riley—"Envoy."

From deep sorrow oft times comes great joy,—for out of sorrow or sadness may come joy to the sons of song, after the teardrops have been wiped away from the soulful eye. The misfortunes that seemingly are the inheritance of some of our great men of letters, have given the staid old world an inheritance in the writings of these gifted sons that delights and benefits mankind, even though these treasures are frequently wrung from their very heart's blood. The blindness of Milton gave the world some of the rarest of poetic gems. The melancholy of Gray gave the world an elegy that has never been equaled. The great elegiac effort of Tennyson, "In Memoriam," at the death of his friend, Arthur Hallam, is the echoings of a sad and sorrowful heart. Tennyson who was afflicted from his infancy with a lack of good eyesight, never mingled with the gay festive world or dealt with its frivolities. To him the death of a friend like Sir Arthur meant something, and he sorrowed over his loss, and sorrowing gave to the world "In Memoriam :"

Ī sōmet̃imes hōld ĩt hālf ā s̃in
 Tō pūt ĩn wōrds thē griēf Ī fēel :
 Fōr wōrds, l̃ike Nāt̃ure, hālf rēvēal
 And hālf cōncēal thē Sōul w̃thin.

Büt, för the ünquiet heärt änd bräin,
 Ä use yn meästured lānguāge lies ;
 The sād mēchānīc ēxercise,
 Like düll nārcōtīcs, nūmbīng pāin.

Īn wōrds, līke weēds, Ī'll wrāp mē ō'er,
 Līke cōarsēst clōthēs āgāīnst the cōld ;
 Büt thāt lārgē grīēf whīch thesē ēnfōld
 Īs gīven yn ōutlīne änd nō mōre.

Tennyson—"In Memoriam."

William Cullen Bryant wrote "Thanatopsis" at the age of eighteen years. His own version of how it came to be written is here given : "Wandering in the primeval forest over the floor of which were scattered the gigantic trunks of fallen trees, mouldering for long years, and suggesting an indefinitely remote antiquity, and where silent rivulets swept along through the carpets of dead leaves, the spoil of thousands of summers, the poem 'Thanatopsis' was composed." Richard Henry Dana, who was then one of the brilliant young editors of the *North American Review*, and who was himself a gifted poet, saw beauty in the lines and gave the poem to the world,—its author's fame was made. Many beautiful lines of the elegiac character have since come from his pen. In "October, 1866," Bryant tenderly embalms the memory of one to whom he once addressed "Oh Fairest of the Rural Maids." Frances Fairchild was the person to whom he addressed his song, and whom he wedded and afterwards lived with for nearly half a century. We select the eighth stanza of "October, 1866 :

Ī gāze yn sādñēss, īt dēlīghts mē nōt
 Tō loōk ōn beaūtŷ whīch thōu cānst nōt seē ;
 Änd, wērt thōu bŷ mŷ sīde, the dēarēst spōt
 Wēre, Ō, hōw fār mōre beaūtīfūl tō mē.

These lines of "Thanatopsis," from which we quote, are a vivid picture of man's destiny.

Cômes ā stīll vōice :—Yēt ā fēw dāys, and theē
 Thē āll-bēhōldīng sūn shāll seē nō mōre
 Īn āll hīs cōurse ; nōr yēt Īn thē cōld grōund,
 Whēre thȳ pāle fōrm wās lāid, wīth mānȳ tēars,
 Nōr Īn thē ēmbrāce ōf ōcéan, shāll ēxist
 Thȳ imāge. Earth, thāt nōūrīshed theē, shāll clāim
 Thȳ grōwth, tō bē rēsōlved tō ēarth āgāin ;
 And, lōst ēach hūmān trāce, sūrrēndēring ūp
 Thīne īndīviddūal bēīng, shālt thōu gō
 Tō mīx fōrēvēr wīth thē ēlēmēnts ;
 Tō bē ā brōthēr tō thē Īnsēnsīblē rōck,
 And tō thē slūggīsh clōd, whīch thē rūde swāin
 Tūrn with hīs shāre, and trēads ūpōn. Thē ōak
 Shāll sēnd hīs rōōts ābrōad, and pīerce thȳ mōld.

Robert Burns was one of Nature's darlings. No poet, past or present, has so truly depicted the joys and sorrows, the needs and wrongs, the follies, as well as the passions and virtues of mankind. In Burns the people of Scotland found a true representative, especially that strong race of middle life, from whence have sprung many of the sturdiest and best men. Burns, however, owes much of his lasting popularity to elegiac verse. It is said of Burns that he was grave, serious, contemplative, possessing a thoughtful mind. While he was the poet of the lowly and espoused their cause on all occasions, it is a mistake to esteem Burns

"Thē simplē Bārd, rōugh āt thē rūstīc plōugh."

He was reserved and dignified in his demeanor and commanded the greatest respect among the very best literary men of his time. He was fairly educated, having received good instruction in all the common branches, suffic-

ient to enable him to write, and write correctly. Is it a wonder then, that one possessed of his high qualities, could write such lines of ideal beauty, born of study, genius and inspiration?

Yě bānks ānd brāes ō' bōnnle Doōn,
 Hōw cān yě bloōm sāe frēsh ānd fāir;
 Hōw cān yě chānt, yě littlē birds,
 Ānd Ī sāe wēary fū' ō' cāre!
 Thōu'lt brēak mý heārt, thōu wārbllng bird,
 Thāt wāntōns through thē flōwerlng thōrn;
 Thōu mīnds mē ō' dēpārtēd jōys,
 Dēpārtēd—nēvēr tō rētūrn!

Āft hāe Ī rōved bý bōnný Doōn,
 Tō seē thē rōse ānd woōdbline twīne;
 Ānd ilkā bīrd sāng ō' ĩts lūve,
 Ānd fōndly sāe dīd Ī ō' mīne.
 Wl' lightsōme heārt Ī pōu'd ā rōse,
 Fū' sweēt ūpōn ĩts thōrný treē;
 Ānd mý sāuse lūvēr stōle mý rōse,
 Būt āh! hē lēft thē thōrn wl' mē.
Burns—"The Banks of Doon."

Burns tells us in no mistaken strain, how dearly his friend, Captain Matthew Henderson, was esteemed for his good fellowship. His elegy, to use his own language, "is a tribute to the memory of a man I loved much." We select the fifth stanza:

Mōurn, littlē hārebēlls ō'er thē lēa!
 Yě stātēly fōxglōves fāir tō seē!
 Yě woōdblines, hānglng bōnnlie,
 Īn scēntēd bōwers!
 Yě rōsēs ōn yōŭr thōrný treē,
 Thē first ō' flōwers!

"Lines on M. Henderson."

Noble and pathetic are the lines in memory of Mary Campbell, one whom Burns had loved. The words are sweet music, penned by a sad heart three years after the death of his Mary, in October, 1789, on the anniversary of her death.

Thou linger'ing stâr, with lëssening rây,
 Thât lövest tò greët the éarly mörn,
 Ägain thou üsherëst in the dáy
 Mý Märy fróm mý söl wäs törn.
 Ö Märy ! dear depärted shäde !
 Whêre is thy pläce öf blissföul rëst ?
 Seëst thou thy löver löwly läid ?
 Hëarest thou the gröans thât rënd his brëast ?

Thât säcrëd hōur cän I förgët,
 Cän I förgët the hällöwed gröve,
 Whêre by the winding Äyr wë mët,
 Tò live öne dáy öf pärt'ing löve !
 Èternlity wíll nót effäce
 Thöse rëcörds dear öf trânspörts päst,
 Thy imäge ät öur läst émbraçe,—
 Äh ! littlë thōught wë 'twäs öur läst !

Äyr, gürgling, kissed his pëbbled shōre,
 Ö'ershüing with wild woöds, thicken'ing green ;
 The frägränt birch, änd häwthörn hōar,
 Twined ämoroüs rōund the räptüred scëne ;
 The flowers spräng wäntön tò bë präst,
 The birds säng löve ön évery sprây—
 Till toö, toö soön, the glöwing wëst
 Präcläimed the speed öf wingëd dáy.

Stíll ö'er these scënes mý mëmörý wäkes,
 Änd fōndly broöds with misér càre ;
 Time бүт th' imprëssiön strōngër mäkës,
 Äs strëams theír chännëls deëpër wëär.



Ö Märy ! dêar dëpärtëd shäde !
Whêre is thÿ pläce öf blissföul rëst ?
Sëest thöu thÿ lövër löwly läid ?
Hëarest thöu thë gröans thät rënd his brëast ?
" To Mary in Heaven."

We could multiply examples from Burns, but one more will suffice, a stanza in memory of " Highland Mary,"—Mary Campbell of Dunoon, on the Firth of Clyde.

Thÿ crÿstäl strëam, Äftön, höw lövely it glides,
Änd winds bë thë cöt whêre mÿ Märy rësides ;
Höw wäntön thÿ wätërs hër snöwÿ feët läve,
Äs gäthëring swëët flöwërëts shë stëms thÿ clëar wäve.
" Flow Gently, Sweet Afton."

Emerson, while he may not rank with our most celebrated poets, has left a volume of poetry that finds a high place in literature. He is universally conceded to be one of the first of prose writers ; and we may add, to him the world is also indebted for poetry that must always be held in high esteem for its elevated thoughts. Emerson was a thinker. His poetry, therefore, is not of that dreamy nature peculiar to many of our most gifted artists in song. His poetry is refined, elegant and subtle, calm and serene. His poems are not characterized by that peculiar fever-heat which belongs only to the masters. To Emerson, however, we must credit one of the best of elegies. It was in memory of his lost child—his " hyacinthine boy." It was born of the sorrow that brings mankind to tears. It was born of that sorrow only those can feel and realize who have lost one most near and dear. It was born of that sorrow where tear-drops cease to flow, and the sorrowing heart ceases to be comforted ; and torn and rent, gives voice to its feelings in elegiac verse,—verse that beats time to the aching heart-throbs, and tells its story in an outburst of sorrow.

Ō child of paradise,
 Bōy whō māde dēar hīs fāthēr's hōme,
 Īn whōse deēp ēyes
 Mēn rēad thē wēlfāre of thē times tō cōme,
 Ī ām toō mūch bērēft :
 Thē wōrld dīshōnōrēd thōu hāst lēft.
 Ō trūth's ānd nātūre's cōstlŷ lie !
 Ō trūstēd brōkēn prōphēcŷ !
 Ō rīchēst fōrtūne sōurlŷ crōssed !
 Bōrn fōr thē fūttre, tō thē fūttre lōst !

Emerson—"Threnody."

It was Lord Macaulay, we believe, who said Gray would go down to posterity with a thinner volume of verse than any other one of our great poets. Gray was a timid youth, one so fearful seemingly of mankind, that he was almost a recluse. Gray had a fine sensitive nature ; his fiber was more of heaven than of earth, and he was ill fitted to cope with anything rude or boisterous. His fellow students accused him of being over fastidious, but his nature and organization was higher and he could ill enjoy their vulgar sports. Though not a writer of a great number of poems Gray has written what might be termed the greatest of all poems, his "Elegy Written In a Country Churchyard," completed and published in 1751. The favor in which it was received surprised even its author, who said sarcastically, that it was owing entirely to the subject, and that the public would have received it equally well in prose. There is no poem in the English language more decidedly popular. It appeals to a feeling all but universal,—applicable to all ranks and classes of society. The poem exhibits the highest poetic sensibility and the most cultivated taste. No poem in the English language is more figurative, nor is there any of greater metrical beauty. The popularity which it first

attained, today continues unabated. The original manuscript bequeathed by the poet to his friend, Mr. Mason, is still in existence. It sold in 1845 for five hundred dollars; in 1854 it was again placed upon the market, bringing the fabulous sum of six hundred and fifty-five dollars. The original manuscript was written with a crow-quill, a favorite pen of the author, on four sides of a double half sheet of yellow foolscap, in a neat, legible hand. Gray had but one enemy in life—the gout, from which he died. He lived contentedly and in comparative ease, devoting his time to travel and books, of which he was ever fond. A delicate, handsome, effeminate soul, he lived and died one of the greatest of literary geniuses. The entire elegy is here given :

Thē cūrfēw tōlls thē knēll ōf pārtīng dāy,
 Thē lōwīng hērd wīnds slōwly ō'er thē lēa,
 Thē plōughmān hōmewārd plōds hīs wēary wāy,
 And lēaves thē wōrld tō dārknēss ānd tō mē.

Nōw fādes thē glimmerīng lāndscape ōn thē sight,
 And āll thē āir ā sōlēmn stillnēss hōlds,
 Sāve whēre thē beētlē wHEELS hīs drōning flight,
 And drōwsy tinklīngs lūll thē distānt fōlds :

Sāve thāt, frōm yōndēr ivy-māntlēd tōwer,
 Thē mōping owl dōes tō thē moōn cōmplāin
 Ōf sūch ās, wānderīng nēar hēr sēcrēt bōwer,
 Mōlēst hēr ānciēnt solitāry rēign.

Bēnēath thōse rūggēd ēlms, thāt yēw-trē's shāde,
 Whēre hēaves thē tūrf īn māny ā mōulderīng hēap,
 Eāch īn hīs nārrōw cēll fōrēvēr lāid,
 Thē rūde fōrefāthērs ōf thē hāmlēt slēep.

The breezy call of incense-breathing morn,
 The swallow twittering from the straw-built shed,
 The cock's shrill clarion, or the echoing horn,
 No more shall rouse them from their lowly bed.

For them no more the blazing hearth shall burn,
 Or busy housewife ply her evening care;
 No children run to lisp their sire's return,
 Or climb his knees the envied kiss to share.

Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,
 Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke;
 How jocund did they drive their team afield!
 How bowed the woods beneath their sturdy stroke!

Let not ambition mock their useful toil,
 Their homely joys, and destiny obscure;
 Nor grandeur hear with a disdainful smile
 The short and simple annals of the poor.

The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,
 And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,
 Await alike the inevitable hour;
 The paths of glory lead but to the grave.

Nor you, ye proud, impute to these the fault,
 If memory o'er their tomb no trophies raise,
 Where through the long-drawn aisle and fretted vault
 The pealing anthem swells the note of praise.

Can storied urn, or animated bust,
 Back to its mansion call the fleeting breath?
 Can honour's voice provoke the silent dust,
 Or flattery soothe the dull cold ear of death?

Perhaps in this neglected spot is laid
 Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire;
 Hands that the rod of empire might have swayed,
 Or waked to ecstasy the living lyre;

Büt Knōwlēdge tō theīr eȳes hēr āmplē pāge
 Rīch with the spōils of time dīd nē'er ūnrōll ;
 Chīll pēnūrȳ rēprēssed theīr nōblē rage,
 And frōze the gēniāl cūrrēt of the sōul.

Fūll māny ā gēm of pūrēst rāy sērēne
 The dārk ūnfāthōmed cāves of ōceān beār ;
 Fūll māny ā flōwer ȳs bōrn tō blūsh ūnseēn,
 And wāste ȳs sweetnēss on the dēsērt āir.

Sōme villāge Hāmpdēn, thāt, with dāuntlēss brēast,
 The lītlē tȳrānt of hīs fiēlds withstood,
 Sōme mūte īnglōrīōūs Mīltōn hēre māy rēst,
 Sōme Crōmwēll guīltlēss of hīs cōuntrȳ's blōōd.

The āplāuse of listēnīng sēnātes tō cōmmānd,
 The thrēats of pāīn and rūīn tō dēspīse,
 Tō scāttēr plēntȳ o'er ā smīlīng lānd,
 And rēad theīr hīstōry īn ā nātiōn's eȳes,

Theīr lōt fōrbāde: nōr cīrcūmscribed ālōne
 Theīr grōwīng vīrtūes, büt theīr crīmes cōnfīned ;
 Fōrbāde tō wāde thrōugh slāughtēr tō ā thrōne,
 And shūt the gātes of mērcȳ on mānkīnd,

The strūggllīng pāngs of cōnscīōūs trūth tō hīde,
 Tō quēnch the blūshēs of īngēnuōūs shāme,
 Ōr hēap the shrine of lūxtȳrȳ and prīde
 With īncēse kīndlēd āt the Mūse's flāme.

Fār frōm the mādđīng crōwd's īgnōblē strīfe,
 Theīr sōbēr wīshēs nēvēr lēarned tō strāy ;
 Ālōng the cōōl sēquēstēred vāle of līfe
 Theȳ kēpt the nōīselēss tēnōr of theīr wāy.

Ȳet ēvēn thesē bōnes frōm īnsūlt tō prōtēct,
 Sōme frāīl mēmōrīāl stīll, ērēctēd nīgh,
 With ūncōūth rhȳmes and shāpelēss scūlptūre dēcked,
 Īmplōres the pāssīng trībūte of ā sīgh.

Their năme, their yēars, spelt bȳ th' ūnlēttered Mūse,
 Thē plāce of fāme ānd ēlēgȳ sūplȳ :
 Ānd māny ā hōlȳ tēxt ārōund shē strēws,
 Thāt tēach thē rūstic mōrālist tō die.

Fōr whō, tō dūmb fōrgētfūlnēss ā prēy,
 Thīs plēasing ānxīous bēing ē'er rēsigned,
 Lēft thē wārm prēcīncts of thē cheērfūl dāy,
 Nōr cāst ōne lōngīng, līngēring loōk bēhind ?

Ōn sōme fōnd brēast thē pārtīng sōul rēlies,
 Sōme pīōus drōps thē clōsīng ēye rēquires ;
 Ē'en frōm thē tōmb thē vōice of nātūre cries,
 Ē'en in ōur āshēs live thēir wōntēd fires.

Fōr theē, whō, mīndfūl of th' ūnhōnōred dēad,
 Dōst in thēse līnes thēir ārtlēss tāle rēlate :
 If chānce, bȳ lōnelȳ cōntēplātiōn lēd,
 Sōme kīndrēd spīrīt shāll īnquīre thȳ fāte,—

Hāplȳ sōme hōarȳ-hēadēd swāin māy sāy :
 Ōft hāve wē seēn hīm āt thē peēp of dāwn
 Brūshīng with hāstȳ stēps thē dēws āwāy,
 Tō meēt thē sūn ūpōn thē ūplānd lāwn.

Thēre āt thē foōt of yōndēr nōddīng beēch,
 Thāt wrēathes īts ōld fāntāstic rōōts sō hīgh,
 Hīs listlēss lēngth āt noōntīde wōūld hē strētch,
 Ānd pōre ūpōn thē broōk thāt bābbles bȳ.

Hārd bȳ yōn wōōd, nōw smīllīng, ās īn scōrn,
 Mūttering hīs wāyward fāncies, hē wōūld rōve ;
 Nōw droōpīng, wōēftūl-wān, līke ōne fōrlōrn,
 Ōr crāzed with cāre, ōr crōssed īn hōpelēss lōve.

Ōne mōrn Ī missed hīm ōn thē 'cūstōmed hīll,
 Ālōng thē hēath, ānd nēar hīs fāvorīte trēe ;
 Ānōthēr cāme ; nōr yēt bēsīde thē rīll,
 Nōr ūp thē lāwn, nōr āt thē wōōd wās hē :

Thē nēxt, wīth dīrgēs dūe, īn sād ārrāy,
 Slōw thrōugh thē chūrch-wāy pāth wē sāw hīm bōrne:—
 Approāch ānd rēad (fōr thōu cānst rēad) thē lāy
 Grāved ōn thē stōne bēnēath yōn āgēd thōrn.

THE EPITAPH.

Hēre rēsts hīs hēad ūpōn thē lāp ōf ēarth
 A yōuth tō fōrtūne ānd tō fāme ūnknōwn :
 Fāir Sciēnce frōwned nōt ōn hīs hūmblē bīrth,
 And Mēlānchōly mārked hīm fōr hēr ōwn.

Lārgē wās hīs bōuntȳ, ānd hīs sōul sīncēre ;
 Hēaven dīd ā rēcōmpēnsē ās lārgelȳ sēnd ;
 Hē gāve tō mīserȳ (āl hē hād) ā tēar,
 Hē gāīned frōm Hēaven ('t wās āll hē wīshed) ā frīend.

Nō fārthēr sēēk hīs mērīts tō dīscloēse,
 Ōr drāw hīs frāīlties frōm thēīr drēad ābōde,
 (Thēre thēy ālike īn trēmblīng hōpe rēpōse),
 Thē bōsōm ōf hīs Fāthēr ānd hīs Gōd.

It was Wolfe, the hero of Quebec, on the eve of that decisive battle, gliding down the St. Lawrence in the darkness of midnight with his fellow officers in a boat, who repeated the elegy to them. At the close of the recitation said he : “ Now, gentlemen, I would rather be the author of that poem than take Quebec ! ” In a few hours afterwards Wolfe had taken Quebec. Yet the path of glory led but to the grave.

The elegy properly speaking may be classed as lyric poetry. Many other beautiful elegies might be given. Shelley's “ Adonais ” on the death of his friend and brother bard, John Keats, is one of the finest in the English language.

John Milton's “ Lycidas,” commemorative of the virtues of

his friend, Edmund King ; Collins' " Dirge in Cymbeline," and Burns' " Man Was Made To Mourn," are all fine specimens of elegiac verse. The elegy is one of the grandest of all departments in the realm of poetical literature.

THE EPITAPH.

An Epitaph is an inscription on a monument in honor or memory of the dead. Many of these inscriptions were formerly written in quaint and curious verse. Our ancestors were given to epitaphic writing more than the writers of the present day. Another definition given is, a eulogy in prose or verse composed without any intent to be engraven on a monument ; hence an epitaph may be termed a brief descriptive poem commemorative of the virtues of the dead. An epitaphic stanza in iambics :

Ère sin coùld blight òr sòrròw fàde,
 Dèath cāme with friēdlŷ cāre ;
 Thē òpenīng būd tō Hēaven cōnvēyed,
 Ānd bādē ĩt blossòm thēre.

Samuel Taylor Coleridge—"Epitaph On An Infant."

The following epitaph is also in iambic rhythm :

Stōp, mōrtāl ! Hēre thŷ brōthēr līes—
 Thē Pōēt òf thē Poōr.
 Hīs boōks wēre rīvērs, woōds, ānd skīes,
 Thē mēadōw ānd thē moōr ;
 Hīs tēachērs wēre thē tōrn hēart's wāil,
 Thē tŷrānt ānd thē slāve,
 Thē streēt, thē fāctōrŷ, thē gaōl,
 Thē pālāce—ānd thē grāve !
 Sīn mēt thŷ brōthēr ēvērŷwēre !
 Ānd is thŷ brōthēr blāmed ?
 Frōm pāssīōn, dāngēr, dōubt, ānd cāre,
 Hē nō ēxēmtīōn clāīmed.

Ebenezer Elliott—"A Poet's Epitaph."

The following is an elegant epitaph in trochaic rhythm :

Undernēath this mārblē hēarse
Lies thē sūbjēct ōf āll vērse,
Sýdnēy's sistēr,—Pēmbroke's mōthēr.
Dēath, ēre thōu hāst slāin ānōthēr
Fāir ānd wīse ānd goōd ās shē,
Time shāll thrōw ā dārt āt theē !

Mārblē piles lēt nō mǎn rāise
Tō hēr nāme īn āftēr dāys ;
Sōme kind wōmǎn, bōrn ās shē,
Rēāding this, līke Nīðbē
Shāll tūrn mārblē, ānd bēcōme
Bōth hēr mōurnēr ānd hēr tōmb.

Ben Jonson—"Epitaph on the Countess of Pembroke."

The stanzas following are in iambic rhythm :

Īs thēre ā whim-īnspīrēd foōl,
Ōwre fāst fōr thōught, ōwre hōt fōr rūle,
Ōwre blāte tō seēk, ōwre prōud tō snoōl ;
Lēt hīm drāw nēar,
Ānd ōwre thīs grāssy hēap sīng doōl,
Ānd drāp ā tēar.

Īs thēre ā bārd ōf rūstīc sōng,
Whō, nōtelēss, stēals thē crōwd āmōng,
Thāt weēklī thīs āreā thrōng ;
Ō, pāss nōt bī ;
Būt, with ā frātēr-feēllīng strōng,
Hēre hēave ā sīgh !

Īs thēre ā mǎn whōse jūdgment clēar
Cān ōthērs tēach thē cōurse tō steēr,
Yēt rūns hīmsēlf līfe's mād cārēēr,
Wīld ās thē wāve ;
Hēre pāuse, ānd, thrōugh thē stārtīng tēar,
Sūrvēy thīs grāve.

The poör inhåbitånt belöw
 Wås quick tö lærn ånd wise tö knöw,
 Ånd keenly felt the friendly glöw,
 Ånd söber flåme ;
 Büt thoughtless föllies laïd him löw,
 Ånd ståined his nåme !

Rëådër, åttënd,—whëthër thý söul
 Söars fåncy's flights bëyönd the póle,
 Ör dårklý grübs this ëårthly höle,
 In löw pürsüit ;
 Knöw, prüdënt, cåutiöus sëlff-cöñtröl
 Is wisdöm's roöf.

Robert Burns—"A Bard's Epitaph."

The lines following, in iambic rhythm, were written
 August 20th, 1755 :

Bënëath the stöne bråve Bråddöck lies,
 Whö ålwåys håtëd cöwårdiåe,
 Büt fëll å såråge sårçrifice ;
 Åmidst his Indiån föes.
 I çhårge yot, hëröes, öf the gröund,
 Tö guårð his dårk päviliön röund,
 Ånd keëp öff åll öbtrüding söund,
 Ånd chërish his rëpöse.

Sleep, sleep, I säy, bråve, våliånt mån,
 Böld deåth, åt last, hås bid theë stånd,
 Ånd tö rësigh thý grëåt cömmånd,
 Ånd cåncël thý cömmissiön ;
 Ålthöugh thöu didst nöt müch incline,
 Thý pöst ånd höñörs tö rësigh,
 Nöw irön slümbër döth cöñfine ;
 Nöne ënvies thý cöñditiön.

Tilden—"An Epitaph for Braddock."

*THE PASTORAL.

Pastoral poetry, strictly speaking, is that which celebrates rustic or rural life or deals with the objects of external nature. In times gone by pastoral poetry was used to depict shepherd life by means of narratives, songs and dialogues. The pastoral poems of Virgil were called Eclogues. An Eclogue is a pastoral in which shepherds are represented as conversing. Theocritus wrote pastoral poems termed Idyls. An Idyl is a short descriptive pastoral. The term Idyllic poetry is now applied to the pastoral. This variety of poetry is very popular, and meets with a just appreciation by the public. Pastoral poetry depicts all the beauties of rural life,—mountain scenery, lowland vales, majestic rivers, expansive lakes, rifling clouds, birds, beasts, insects, flowers, and rural scenes; and rural sports in all their various phases, are subjects of this kind of poetry. Poems of nature are classed under this head, as the following iambic lines :

(1).

Hōw beaūtīfūl is the rāin !
 Āfter the dūst ānd hēat,
 Īn the brōad ānd fierȳ streēt,
 Īn the nārrow lāne,
 Hōw beaūtīfūl is the rāin !

Hōw ĩt clāttērs ālōng the roōfs,
 Like the trāmp ōf hoōfs !
 Hōw ĩt gūshēs ānd strūggles ōut
 Frōm the throāt ōf the ōverflōwīng spōut !

*For THE SONNET, see page 107. THE EPIGRAM, see page 203.

Acrōss the windōw-pāne
 It pōurs and pōurs ;
 And swift and wide,
 With ā muddŷ tide,
 Līke ā rīvēr dōwn the gūttēr rōars
 Thē rāin, thē wēlcōme rāin !
 Thē sick mān frōm hīs chāmbēr loōks
 At thē twistēd broōks ;
 Hē cān feēl thē coōl
 Brēath ōf ēach littlē poōl ;
 Hīs fēvērēd brāin
 Grōws cālm āgāin,
 And hē brēathes ā blēssīng ōn thē rāin.
Henry Wadsworth Longfellow—"Rain in Summer."

(2).

Gōne, gōne, sō soōn !
 Nō mōre mŷ hālf-crāzēd fāncŷ thēre
 Cān shāpe ā giānt in thē āir,
 Nō mōre I seē hīs strēāmīng hāir,
 Thē writhīng pōrtēt ōf hīs fōrm ;—
 Thē pāle and quīēt moōn
 Mākes hēr cālm fōrehēad bāre,
 And thē lāst frāgmēnts ōf thē stōrm,
 Līke shāttēred rīggīng frōm ā fight āt sēa,
 Silēt and fēw, āre drīftīng ōvēr mē.
James Russell Lowell—"Summer Storm."

(3).

Hōw swēēt, āt sēt ōf sūn, tō viēw
 Thŷ gōldēn mirrōr sprēādīng wīde,
 And seē thē mīst ōf māntlīng blūe
 Flōat rōund thē distānt mōuntāin's sīde.
James Gates Percival—"To Seneca Lake."

(4).

Which is the wind that brings the flowers ?
 The west-wind, Bessie ; and soft and low
 The birdles sing in the summer hours
 When the west begins to blow.
Edmund Clarence Stedman—"What the Winds Bring."

(5).

Lithe and long as the serpent train,
 Springing and clinging from tree to tree,
 Now darting upward, now down again,
 With a twist and a twirl that are strange to see ;
 Never took serpent a deadlier hold,
 Never the cougar a wilder spring,
 Strangling the oak with the boa's fold,
 Spanning the beach with the condor's wing.
William Gilmore Simms—"The Grape-Vine Swing."

(6).

"Who planted this old apple-tree ?"
 The children of that distant day
 Thus to some aged man shall say ;
 And, gazing on its mossy stem,
 The gray-haired man shall answer them :
 "A poet of the land was he,
 Born in the rude but good old times ;
 'Tis said he made some quaint old rhymes
 On planting the apple-tree."
William Cullen Bryant—"The Planting of the Apple-Tree."

(7).

A song for the plant of my own native West,
 Where nature and freedom reside,
 By plenty still crowned, and by peace ever blest,
 To the corn ! the green corn of her pride !

In climes of the East has the olive been sung,
 And the grape been the theme of their lays;
 But for thee shall a harp of the backwoods be strung,
 Though bright, ever beautiful maize!
William W. Fosdick—"The Maize."

(8).

But look! o'er the fall see the angler stand,
 Swinging his rod with skillful hand;
 The fly at the end of his gossamer line
 Swims through the sun like a summer moth,
 Till, dropt with a careful precision fine,
 It touches the pool beyond the froth.
 A-sudden, the speckled hawk of the brook
 Darts from his covert and seizes the hook.
 Swift spins the reel; with easy slip
 The line pays out, and the rod, like a whip,
 Lithe and arrowy, tapering, slim,
 Is bent to a bow o'er the brooklet's brim,
 Till the trout leaps up in the sun, and flings
 The spray from the flash of his finny wings;
 Then falls on his side, and, drunken with fright,
 Is towed to the shore like a staggering barge,
 Till beached at last on the sandy marge,
 Where he dies with the hues of the morning light,
 While his sides with a cluster of stars are bright.
 The angler in his basket lays
 The constellation, and goes his ways.

Thomas Buchanan Read—"The Angler."

(9).

O, fruit loved of boyhood! the old days recalling;
 When wood-grapes were purpling and brown nuts were falling!
 When wild, ugly faces were carved in its skin,
 Glaring out through the dark with a candle within!
 When we laughed round the corn-heap, with hearts all in tune,
 Our chair a broad pumpkin, our lantern the moon,

Telling tales of the fairy who traveled like steam
 In a pumpkin-shell coach, with two rats for her team !
 Then thanks for thy present !—none sweeter or better
 E'er smoked from an oven or circled a platter !
 Fairer hands never wrought at a pastry more fine,
 Brighter eyes never watched o'er its baking, than thine !
 And the prayer, which my mouth is too full to express,
 Swells my heart that thy shadow may never be less,
 That the days of thy lot may be lengthened below,
 And the fame of thy worth like a pumpkin-vine grow,
 And thy life be as sweet, and its last sunset sky
 Golden-tinted and fair as thy own pumpkin-pie !

John Greenleaf Whittier—"The Pumpkin."

Tennyson's "Idyls of the King," Burns's "Cotter's Saturday Night," Allan Ramsay's "Gentle Shepherd," Shenstone's "Pastoral Ballads," are fine examples of pastoral poetry; while Wordsworth, Cowper, and Swinburne abound in this excellent verse. Of our American poets, Longfellow, Whittier, Bryant, John Hay, James Whitcomb Riley, Bret Harte, and Joaquin Miller have poems that will rank with the best of English productions.

THE DIDACTIC.

It has been said no subject is so unpromising it has not been selected by some one as a beautiful theme. Didactic poetry has been oftenest employed in the presentation of the various themes thus selected; for, differing from other poetry, its chief aim and object is instruction. Poetry of this species is accompanied with poetic reflection, illustrations and episodes.

Didactic poems are often seemingly dry and prosaic; they are, however, many of them full of interest, filled with noble thoughts, and when considered as poetical essays,

may be classed among our finest literature—considered from a purely moral and didactic standpoint. Many didactic poems, however, are highly ornamental in figurative language and metrical beauty :

The “*Essay on Criticism*” and “*Essay on Man*” by Alexander Pope, Cowper’s “*Task*,” Wordsworth’s “*Excursion*,” Dryden’s “*Hind and Panther*,” Campbell’s “*Pleasures of Hope*.”

PHILOSOPHICAL.

Fär fröm my dearëst friënd, 'tis mine tō rōve
Throügh bare grëy dëll, high woöd, and pāstorāl cōve,
Hïs wizärd cōurse whëre hōarÿ Dërwënt takes,
Thrō' crāgs, and fōrëst gloöms and öpening lākes,
Stāying hïs silënt wāves, tō hëar thë röar
Thāt stüms thë trëmuloüs cliffs öf high Lōdöre,
Whëre pëace tō Grāsmëre's lönelÿ islānd lëads
Tō willowÿ hëdgrōws, and tō ëmerāld mëads ;
Lëads tō hër bridge, rüde chürrh, and cōttāged grōunds,
Hër röckÿ sheëpwālks, and hër woödlānd böunds ;
Whëre, bööm'd deëp, thë shÿ Wināndër peëps
'Mid clüstering isles, and hōlÿ sprinklëd steëps ;
Whëre twilight glëns ëndëar my Ësthwāite's shōre,
And mëmörÿ öf dëpärtëd plëasüres, möre.
Fäir scënes ! ërëwhilë I täught, ä häppÿ child,
Thë ëchöes öf yōür röcks my cāröls wild ;
Thën did nö ëbb öf cheërfulnëss dëmānd
Sād tides öf jōy fröm Mëlānchölÿ's hānd ;
In yōüth's wild ëye thë livëlöng dāy wās bright,
Thë sün ät mörning, and thë stārs ät night,
Älike, whën first thë vālvës thë bittërn fills
Ör thë first woödcöcks röamed thë moonlight hills.
In thoughtlëss gāyëtÿ I cōurse thë plāin,
And hōpe itsëlf wās äll I knëw öf päin ;
För thën, ëvën thën, thë littlë heärt woüld bëat
Ät times, whilë yōüng Cöntënt fōrsoök hër sëat,

And wild Impatiënce, pointing upward, showed,
 Where, tipped with gold, the mountain summits glowed.
 Alas! the idle tale of man is found
 Depicted in the dial's moral round ;
 With hope Reflection blends her social rays
 To gild the total tablet of his days ;
 Yet still, the sport of some malignant power,
 He knows but from its shade the present hour.

Wordsworth—"An Evening Walk."

Six years had passed, and forty ere the six,
 When Time began to play his usual tricks :
 The locks once comely in a virgin's sight,
 Locks of pure brown, displayed th' encroaching white ;
 The blood, once fervid, now to cool began,
 And Time's strong pressure to subdue the man.
 I rode or walked as I was wont before,
 But now the bounding spirit was no more ;
 A moderate pace would now my body heat,
 A walk of moderate length distress my feet.
 I showed my stranger guest those hills sublime,
 But said, "The view is poor, we need not climb."
 At a friend's mansion I began to dread
 The cold neat parlour and the gay glazed bed ;
 At home I felt a more decided taste,
 And must have all things in my order placed.
 I ceased to hunt ; my horses pleased me less,—
 My dinner more ; I learned to play at chess.
 I took my dog and gun, but saw the brute
 Was disappointed that I did not shoot.
 My morning walks I now could bear to lose,
 And blessed the shower that gave me not to choose.
 In fact, I felt a languor stealing on ;
 The active arm, the agile hand, were gone ;
 Small daily actions into habits grew,
 And new dislike to forms and fashions new.
 I loved my trees in order to dispose ;
 I numbered peaches, looked how stocks arose ;
 Told the same story oft,—in short, began to prose.

George Crabbe—"Tales of the Hall."

MEDITATIVE.

I was a stricken deer, that left the herd
 Long since; with many an arrow deep infix'd
 My panting side was charg'd, when I withdrew,
 To seek a tranquil death in distant shades.
 There was I found by one who had himself
 Been hurt by the archers. In his side he bore,
 And in his hands and feet, the cruel scars.
 With gentle force soliciting the darts,
 He drew them forth, and healed, and bade me live.
 Since then, with few associates, in remote
 And silent woods I wander, far from those
 My former partners of the peopled scene;
 With few associates, and not wishing more.
 Here much I ruminate, as much I may,
 With other views of men and manners now
 Than once, and others of a life to come.
 I see that all are wanderers, gone astray
 Each in his own delusions; they are lost
 In chase of fancied happiness, still woo'd
 And never won. Dream after dream ensues;
 And still they dream, that they shall still succeed;
 And still are disappointed. Rings the world
 With the vain stir. I sum up half mankind,
 And add two-thirds of the remaining half,
 And find the total of their hopes and fears
 Dreams, empty dreams.

William Cowper—"The Task."

THE EPIC.

The epic or heroic poem is the longest of all poetical compositions, consisting of a recital of great and heroic events. These events are represented as being told by the hero or some participant in the scenes. There should be a plot of interest and many actors therein; added to which are numerous episodes, incidents, stories, scenes, pomp and

machinery. This latter term signifies the introduction of supernatural beings, or, as Mr. Pope said, "a term invented by the critics to signify that part which the deities, angels or demons are made to act in a poem, without which no poem can be admitted as an epic." Fiction, invention and imagination are all used to an unlimited extent, and all recounted in the most elevated style and language.

Epic poetry is subdivided into two classes,—the Great Epic and the Mock Epic. The Great Epic poem has for its subject some grand heroic action. English literature possesses the greatest of all epics—Milton's "Paradise Lost;" the Greek literature furnishes the "Iliad" of Homer, while Roman literature gives us the "Æneid" of Virgil, and modern Italian literature gives us Dante's "Divine Comedy." None of our poets of late years have attempted a great epic poem, and few civilized races have produced more than one. Milton's "Paradise Lost," by many of our men of letters, is considered noble in style, unrivaled in language, artistic in construction. Ages have come and gone, yet Milton's grand epic is still considered a work of consummate art.

All wās false ānd hōllōw; thōugh hīs tōngue
Drōpped mānnā, ānd cōuld māke thē wōrse āppēār
Thē bēttēr rēasōn, tō pērplēx ānd dāsh
Mātūrēst cōunsēls; fōr hīs thōughts wēre lōw;
Tō vice Indūstrīōūs, būt tō nōblēr dēeds
Timorōūs ānd slōthfūl: yēt hē plēased thē ēār,
Ānd with pērsuāsīve āccēt thūs bēgān.

Milton—"Paradise Lost."

THE MOCK EPIC.

The Mock Epic is a caricature of the Great Epic. Pope's "Rape of the Lock," and "The Battle of the Frogs and Mice," from an unknown Greek original, attributed to Homer,

are notable examples familiar to the reader. Mr. Pope says of the "Rape of the Lock." "It will be in vain to deny that I have some regard for this piece; yet you may bear me witness it was intended only to divert a few young ladies who have good sense and good humor enough to laugh not only at their sex's little, unguarded follies, but at their own."

And nōw, unvèiled, the toilēt stānds dīsplāyed,
 Each silvēr vāse in mȳstic ōrdēr lāid.
 First, rōbed in white, the nȳmph intēnt, ādōres,
 With hēād uncōvērēd, the cōsmētīc pōwers.
 A hēāvenly imāge in the glāss āppēars,
 Tō thāt shē bēnds, tō thāt hēr ēyēs shē rēars ;
 Th' infēriōr priēstēss, āt hēr āltār's side,
 Trēmblīng bēgīns the sākred rītes ōf prīde.
 Unnūmbēred trēāsures ōpe āt ōnce, and hēre
 The vāriōus ōfferīngs ōf the wōrld āppēār ;
 Frōm ēāch shē nicēly cūlls with cūriōus tōil,
 And dēcks the gōddēss with the glītterīng spōil.
 Thīs cāskēt Indīā's glōwīng gēms unlōcks,
 And āll Ārābiā brēathes frōm yōndēr bōx.
 The tōrtōise hēre and ēlēphānt unite,
 Trānsfōrmed tō cōmbs, the spēcklēd and the white.
 Hēre files ōf pins extēnd thēir shīnīng rōws,
 Pūffs, pōwdērs, pātchēs, Biblēs, billēt-dōux.
 Nōw āwftīl beāutȳ pūts ōn āll its ārms ;
 The fāir ēāch mōmēt rīsēs in hēr chārms,
 Rēpāirs hēr smīles, āwākēns ēvēry grāce,
 And cālls fōrth āll the wōndērs ōf hēr fāce ;
 Seēs bȳ dēgreēs ā pūrēr blūsh ārise,
 And keēnēr lightnīngs quīckēn in hēr ēyēs.
 The būsȳ sȳlphs sūrrōund thēir dārlīng cāre,
 Thēse sēt the hēād, and thōse dīvide the hāir,
 Sōme fōld the sleēve, whīlst ōthērs plāit the gōwn ;
 And Bēttȳ's prāised fōr lābōrs nōt hēr ōwn.

Pope—"The Rape of the Lock."

METRICAL ROMANCE.

The Romance is a narrative of love and heroic adventure. It possesses many of the qualities of the Epic poem and ranks next in the order of poetry. It is a tale in verse but little less elevated than the Epic. The passion of love which does not appear in the Grand Epic is usually the leading feature of the Romance, and instead of the machinery of the Epic we have ghosts, witches, elves, fairies, fire worshippers, veiled prophets, and the peri. Metrical romances, for the mere pleasure of reading, give greater delight than any other species. We have many romances in rhyme, both ancient and modern, and it is not difficult to find examples. The "Fairy Queen" by Spenser, written in that peculiar stanza which now bears his name—the Spenserian—is an elegant romance, the "Canterbury Tales" by Geoffrey Chaucer, Scott's "Lady of the Lake" and "Marmion," Keats' "Eve of St. Agnes," Thomas Moore's "Lalla Rookh," Lord Lytton's "Lucile," and Longfellow's "Evangeline" are among the best romances and metrical tales.

Thēy glide, like phāntōms, intō thē wide hāll !
 Like phāntōms tō thē irōn pōrch thēy glide,
 Whēre lāy thē pōrtēr in ūnēasē sprāwl,
 With ā hūge ēmptŷ flāgōn bŷ hīs side :
 Thē wākefŷl blōōdhotind rōse ānd shoōk hīs hīde,
 Būt hīs sāgāciōtis ēye ān īnmāte ōwns ;
 Bŷ ōne, ānd ōne, thē bōlts fŷll ēasŷ slide ;
 Thē chāins lŷe silēnt ōn thē foōtwōrn stōnes ;
 Thē kēy tŷrns, ānd thē doōr ūpōn īts hingēs grōans.
Keats—"The Eve of St. Agnes."

A metrical tale of exquisite beauty is one of Mr. Charles Algernon Swinburne's latest productions—a story of Arthurian days, entitled “Tale of Balen.” It is preëminently melodious, being wonderful in musical expressions, and harmonious in words, and withal a singular grace and rare simplicity of style. Notice the beautiful rhythm of the following stanza:

Swift frōm hīs plāce læapt Bālēn, smōte
 Thē liar ācrōss hīs fāce, ānd wrōte
 Hīs wrāth īn blōōd tīpōn thē blōat
 Brūte cheēk thāt chāllēnged shāme fōr nōte
 Hōw vile ā king bōrn knāve māy bē.
 Fōrth sprāng thēir swōrds, ānd Bālēn slēw
 Thē knāve ēre wēll ōne wītneṣṣ drēw
 Ōf āll thāt rōund thēm stōōd, ōr knēw
 Whāt sight wās thēre tō seē.

The following is another beautiful stanza from the poem. It is a nine line stanza, composed of a quatrain and a five line stanza. The first four lines of the stanza are fourfold rhymes, the fifth and ninth lines rhyme, while the sixth, seventh and eighth lines of the stanza are threefold or triple rhymes. It is an elegant stanza, brisk and spirited in style—iambic measure :

Ās thōught frōm thōught tākes wīng ānd flīes,
 Ās mōnth ōn mōnth wīth sūnlīt ēyes
 Trāmplēs ānd trīūmphs īn īts rīse,
 Ās wāve smītes wāve tō dēath ānd dīes,
 Sō chānce ōn hūrtlīng chānce līke steēl
 Strīkes, flāshēs, ānd īs quēnched, ēre fēar
 Cān whīspēr hōpe, ōr hōpe cān hēar,
 Īf sōrrōw ōr jōy bē fār ōr nēar
 Fōr tīme tō hūrt ōr hēal.

METRICAL HISTORY.

The Historical poem is a narrative of public events. Dryden's "*Annus Mirabilis*" is a noble example. Macaulay's "*Lays of Ancient Rome*" may also be classed under this head; so, too, ballads descriptive of battles may be classed as metrical history.

THE DRAMA.

It is to Greece we must give praise for the invention of the Drama. It was first invented and exhibited at the festivals of the god Dionysus. The ancient Greek writers tell us that the drama originated in the choral song. Aristotle tells us it had its origin in the singers of dithyramb. While the drama had its origin in pantomimic dances and choral singing, it was slowly purified from its extraneous mixtures. While lyric poetry by means of musical expression by language of mental emotions aims to represent human actions, the drama consists of an impersonal representation by the dramatist or an animated conversation of various individuals from whose speech the movements of the story is to be gathered; thus it is constructed on the one hand with dialogue, and on the other with every other species of poetry. The movements and thoughts of the drama are so lively and the expectation of the issue so vivid that this class of poetry surpasses all others in interest and intensity. The drama from Greece was introduced into Rome and from there into other parts of Europe, where after years of decline, change, and struggle, with the vicissitudes of the age, about the middle of the sixteenth century it extricated itself from its ancient fetters. In the early years of Christianity actors were denied baptism, and the decree of the church was

followed by an edict of the Emperor Julian. The drama, however, was finally appropriated by the clergy, and plays known as Miracle Plays and Moralities followed as a result. The Passion Plays of Germany had their origin in this manner. "The Passion of Our Saviour" is still in existence and played at Ammergau and is said to be the only miracle play which has survived. It is played by about five hundred peasants instructed by the village priest, who conducts it morally and reverently, and it is largely attended by the peasants of Bavaria and all parts of Tyrol. These plays originated in Europe about the beginning of the eleventh century and most of them had their ending about the middle of the fifteenth century, and with their decline the drama proper began to flourish.

The drama is divided into two classes, the Tragedy, and Comedy. The first known tragedy of England was the joint production of Mrs. Norton and Lord Buckhurst, and was known variously as "Ferrex and Porrex" or as "Gorbudoc." It was written about 1562. The first comedy was written about the middle of the sixteenth century, 1551, by Nicholas Udall, and was entitled "Ralph Roister Doister." Blank verse was first introduced into dramatic composition in "Ferrex and Porrex," but the play was dull and heavy and not a success. Between this time and the advent of Shakespeare, Christopher Marlowe was the best-known writer of the drama. The plays of "Edward II." and "Dr. Faustus" were said to contain passages unsurpassed by even Shakespeare. It was Marlowe who first introduced blank verse upon the public stage. We pass Shakespeare's predecessors, Lyle, Kyd, Marlowe, Peele, Greene, Lodge, Nash, Chettle and Munday, who were all writers of more or less note in their day and time; the drama in their time, though

far from being in a crude state, lacked much of being in a state of full development. Shakespeare was a man of broad vision ; his genius as the poet of the drama was then, as it has remained since, unsurpassed. At first he began to retouch and rewrite some of the old plays of his predecessors. Described as an actor and unknown as a writer, with times and conditions favorable to the development of the English drama he was quick to discover the material at hand, which soon made his fame—a fame that still shines brighter than that of any other poet living or dead. He devoted himself to English and Roman history, and as a result his historic dramas reached a perfection that has never before nor since been attained. Shakespeare was a great poetical genius ; he used blank verse with the skill of the consummate master that he was, and his tragedies and his comedies established themselves for all time to come as examples of the highest type. His historic themes became the perennial models of the modern historic drama. The influence of the diction and versification of Shakespeare cannot be overrated ; in his characterizations he has never been equaled, while his plays furnish models in every phase of human life and are a mirror of humanity. Goethe and Schiller contributed to the German drama. Goethe's "Faust," "Ipigenia" and "Tasso" are masterpieces of the art of dramatic poetry. Schiller contributed "Don Carlos," "Wallenstein" and "William Tell" as masterpieces of his genius, a genius bright as electric light, illuminating the pathway of those to follow who seek the field of literature. Sir Edward Bulwer-Lytton contributed to the modern English drama the "Lady of Lyons" and "Rich-elieu," both of which found great favor. Sheridan gave an impulse to the genteel comedy that is felt to the present day.

THE TRAGEDY.

Tragedy is earnest and serious, and deals with the great and sublime actions of life. It is generally written in blank heroic verse. Its diction should be elevated. The calamitous side of life with tragic events is placed before the public gaze with a view to arouse pity, fear, or indignation, or it may be of noble deeds in connection with life's events. The subjects of tragedy are various. Shakespeare has given to the world "King Lear," "Othello," "Macbeth," "Hamlet," "Julius Cæsar," "Romeo and Juliet," and many other plays of great merit which the reader may well refer to with profit. "Virginius" is a fine example of the tragedy.

THE COMEDY.

Directly the opposite of tragedy is comedy, which seeks to represent all the follies and foibles of human life, and has only an eye to the ridiculous and ludicrous. Its humor, however, should always be refined and its ending be ever happy. Comedy deals largely in satire, and its caricatures are often grotesque.

THE DIVISIONS OF THE DRAMA.

These constitute acts, which are in turn subdivided into scenes. The regular drama is limited to five acts. The first should present the intrigue, the second should develop it, the third should be filled with incidents forming its complication, the fourth should prepare the means of unraveling, the fifth should unravel the plot.

THE FARCE.

It is a short play in which ridiculous qualities and actions are greatly exaggerated for the purpose of exciting laughter. The dialogues and characters are usually taken from inferior ranks.

THE TRAVESTY, OR BURLESQUE.

It is a humorous dramatic composition where things high and low are commingled. Common thoughts and topics are invested with artificial dignity, and the forms and expressions of serious drama are imitated in language of a ludicrous character.

THE MELODRAMA.

The melodrama is a combination of the tragic and comic interspersed with song and music and gorgeous scenery. Its drama is genteel comedy and is perhaps more popular with the theater-going world than any other species of drama. Oliver Goldsmith's "She Stoops to Conquer," Sheridan's "Critic" and Jefferson's "Rip VanWinkle" are excellent illustrations.

THE BURLETTA.

It is a musical drama of a comic nature.

THE PROLOGUE.

An introduction in verse to be recited before the representation of the drama.

Imagine yoürself then, goöd Sir, in a wig,
 Eithër grizzlè ör bób—nèvër mind, yoü loök big.
 Yoü've a swörd at yoür side, in yoür shöes thère äre bücklès,
 Änd the földs öf fine linën fläp övër yoür knüçklès.
 Yoü häve cöme with light heärt, änd with eyes thät äre brightër,
 Fröm ä pint öf rëd Pört, änd ä steak ät the Mitrë ;
 Yoü häve strölld fröm the Bär änd the pürlieds öf Fleët,
 Änd yoü türn fröm the Stränd intö Cäthérine Strëet ;
 Thénce climb tö the läw-löving sümmit's öf Bōw,
 Till yoü ständ ät the Pörtäl äll pläy-göers knōw.
 Seë, hère äre the 'prëntice läds läughing änd püshing,
 Änd hère äre the sëamstrëssës shrinking änd blüshing,
 Änd hère äre the ürchins whö, jüst äs tö-däy, Sir,
 Büzz ät yoü like flies with theïr "Bill ö' the Pläy, Sir ?"
 Yët yoü take öne, nö lëss, änd yoü squeeze by the chäirs,
 With theïr frëights öf fine lädies, änd mōunt üp the stäirs ;
 Sö issüe ät läst ön the Hōuse in its pride,
 Änd päck yoürself snüg in ä böx ät the side.
Austin Dobson—Prologue to Abbey's Edition of "She Stoops to Conquer."

THE EPILOGUE.

An address in verse to the audience at the conclusion of the drama. It is usually intended to recapitulate the chief incidents, and draws a moral from them.

THE ENVOY.

It is a sort of postscript appended to poetical compositions to enforce or recommend them.

Goöd-bye tö yoü, Këllëy, yoür fëttërs äre brökën
 Goöd-bye tö yoü, Cümbërländ, Göldsmith häs spökën !
 Goöd-bye tö shäm Sëntimënt, möping änd mümming,
 För Göldsmith häs spökën änd Shëridän's cōming ;
 Änd the fränk Müse öf Cömëdy läughs in frëe äir
 Äs shë läughed with the Greät Önes, with Shäkespëare, Mölière !
Austin Dobson—Envoy to Abbey's Edition of "She Stoops to Conquer."

THE SUBJECTIVE DRAMA.

The drama of the human soul, teaching the lessons of human struggle to the higher stages of life. Goethe's masterpiece, "*Faust*," is a high type of this species of the drama. Life is made up of incessant toils and struggles to nobler ends. This poem is grand, bringing together as it does, the tragedies and the comedies of human life into a perfect state of reconciliation.

THE OPERA.

The opera is a dramatic composition set to music and sung on the stage, accompanied with musical instruments and enriched with magnificent dresses, machinery, dancing, and songs. Thus made up of music, dancing, decoration, and poetry, it is intended to please the sight, and must be judged more from the standpoint of its being able to secure popular applause and favor than from any real intrinsic literary merit. To the opera of the present day more of its success frequently lies in its decorations and pantomimic character than to the parts sung or spoken. The opera of today is patterned after the French, Italian, and German.

THE SATIRE.

The satire in character is allied to the didactic, and is intended to reform the abuses it attacks. The satirical poem is a composition in which wickedness or folly is ridiculed, censured, and held up to reprobation; hence it is an invective poem. Satirical poetry is divisible into three classes, Moral, Personal and Political. Of the first class, Pope's "*Moral Essays*" and the satires of Horace furnish fine examples.

Tò rēst, thē cūshion ānd sōft dēan Invite,
Whō nēvēr mēntions hēll tō ēars pōlite.

Pope—"Moral Essays."

'Tis ēdūcātiōn fōrms thē cōmmōn mind ;
Jūst ās thē twig is bēnt thē trēe's inclined.

Idem.

Satirical poetry is also used for the purpose of exposing the weaknesses, the absurdities or vices of men. Derision, irony, mockery, sarcasm, or burlesque may be employed. Of these personal satires, excellent examples may be found in Dryden's "MacFlecknoe," it being a personal attack on a rival dramatist. "English Bards and Scotch Reviewers," by Lord Byron, is perhaps the greatest of all personal satires. Being attacked by critics and held up to ridicule, he replied in a way that gave evidence of his mighty genius and in turn ridiculed nearly all critics and poets of the author's day and time.

Stīll mūst Ī hēar?—shāll hōarse Fītzgērāld bāwl
His crēēking cōuplēt's in ā tāvērn hāll,
Ānd Ī nōt sing, lēst, hāpļy, Scōtch rēviēs
Shōūld dūb mē scribbler, ānd dēnōunce mý mūse?
Prēpāre fōr rhýme—Ī'll pūblish, right ōr wrōng :
Fōōls āre mý thēme, lēt sātire bē mý sōng.

Byron—"English Bards and Scotch Reviewers."

Sō thē strūck ēāglē, strēched ūpōn thē plāin,
Nō mōre thrōugh rōlling clōuds tō sōar āgāin,
Viēwed his ōwn fēathēr ōn thē fātāl dārt,
Ānd winged thē shāft thāt quivēred in his hēart.

Idem.

As soon
 Seek roses in Decēmbēr,—ice in Jūne;
 Hōpe cōnstāncȳ in wind, or cōrn in chaff.
 Bēlieve a wōmān, or an ēpītāph,
 Or any ōthēr thing thāt's false, bēfōre
 Yōū trūst in critics.

Idem.

The "Dunciad," by Alexander Pope, is an excellent satire of this kind, one in which he vilifies all writers by whom he had been vilified. Under the same head we may be allowed to class James Russell Lowell's "A Fable for the Critics," one of the finest productions of its kind in the English language, of a very different nature, however, from the satires of Dryden, Byron and Pope. Lowell's satire was written for the purpose of provoking friendly rivalry, and not for the purpose of giving offense. His portraits and caricatures were, however, droll, and the colors were laid on with no sparing hand; yet the tone of "A Fable for the Critics" was so good-natured that no one ought to have taken offense, although some of his thrusts left embittered memories.

Thēre cōmes Pōe with hīs Rāvēn, līke Bārnbāy Rūdge,
 Threē-fifths of hīm gēniūs and twō-fifths sheēr fūdge,
 Whō tālks līke a boōk of yāmbś and pēntāmētērs,
 In a wāy tō māke pēoplē of cōmmōn sēnsē dāmn mētērs,
 Whō hās writtēn sōme things quīte thē bēst of thēir kind,
 Būt thē heārt sōmehōw sēems āll squēezēd out bȳ thē mind,
 Whō—būt hēy-dāy! Whāt's thīs? Mēssietērs Māthēws and Pōe,
 Yōū mūst nōt flīng mūd-bālls āt Lōngfēllōw sō,
 Dōes It māke a mān wōrsē thāt hīs chārāctēr's sūch
 Ās tō māke hīs friēnds lōve hīm (ās yōū thīnk) toō mūch?
 Whȳ, thēre is nōt a bārd āt thīs mōmēt ālive
 Mōre willing thān hē thāt hīs fēllōws shoūld thrīve;
 Whīle yōū āre ābūsīng hīm thūs, ēvēn nōw
 Hē woūld hēlp ēithēr ōne of yōū out of a slōugh;

You mǎy sǎy thǎt hē's smōōth ānd āll thǎt tīll you're hōarse,
 Būt rēmēmbēr thǎt ēlēgānce ālsō īs fōrce ;
 Āfter pōlishīng grānīte ās mūch ās you wīll,
 Thē hēart kēēps īts tōugh ōld pērsistēncy stīll ;
 Dēduct āll you cān thǎt stīll kēēps you āt bāy,—
 Whȳ, hē'll live tīll mēn wēary ōf Cōllīns ānd Grāy.
 Ī'm nōt ōvēr-fōnd ōf Greēk mēters īn Engliš,
 Tō mē rhȳme's ā gāīn, sō īt bē nōt tōō jīnglīsh,
 Ānd your mōdērn hēxāmēter vērse āre nō mōre
 Līke Greēk ōnes thān slēek Mr. Pōpe īs līke Hōmēr ;
 Ās thē rōar ōf thē sēa tō thē cōō ōf ā pigeōn īs,
 Sō, cōmpāred tō your mōdērns, sōunds ōld Mēlēsigēnēs ;
 Ī mǎy bē tōō pārtīāl, thē rēāson, pērhaps, ō't īs
 Thǎt Ī've hēard thē ōld blīnd mǎn rēcīte hīs ōwn rhāpsōdīes,
 Ānd mȳ ēar wīth thǎt mūsīc īmprēgnāte mǎy bē,
 Līke thē pōōr ēxīlled shēll wīth thē sōul ōf thē sēa,
 Ōr ās ōne cān't bēār Strāuss w hēn hīs nātūre īs clōvēn
 Tō īts dēēps wīthīn dēēps bȳ thē strōke ōf Bēethōvēn ;
 Būt, sēt thǎt āsīde, ānd 'tīs trūth thǎt Ī spēak,
 Hād Thēōcrittīs wītten īn Engliš, nōt Greēk,
 Ī bēlīēve thǎt hīs ēxquīsīte sēnsē wōuld scārce chānge ā līne
 Īn thǎt rāre, tēndēr, vīrgīn-līke pāstōrāl, Ēvāngēlīne.
 Lowell—"A Fable for the Critics."

Satires of a political nature are written in the interest of some great political party, or its candidates. Dryden's "Absalom Achitophel," Butler's "Hudibras," and Lowell's "What Mr. Robinson Thinks," are all first-class political satires. The satire of Lowell is from his "Bigelow Papers." It was not an ephemeral production, as such satires usually are, but was well received then and has ever since been appreciated by a reading public. Mr. Lowell has written this satire in the Yankee dialect, and has thus helped to preserve this quaint type of New England speech.

Güvenēr B. Is ä sēnsīblē mǎn ;
 Hē stāys tō hīs hōme ǎn' loōks ǎrtēr hīs fōlks ;
 Hē drǎws hīs fūrrēr ēz strāit ēz hē cǎn,—
 Änd intēr nōbōdý's tātēr-pǎtch pōkes ;—
 Büt Jōhn F.
 Rōbinsōn hē
 Sēz hē wūnt vōte fēr Güvenēr B.
James Russell Lowell—"What Mr. Robinson Thinks."

THE DIALECTIC.

People of the same country do not always speak the same language. In our own country we have many varieties or peculiar forms of the English. These peculiarities of speech may be termed dialectics. America having a more diversiloquent population than any other race on the globe, there are necessarily more dialectics. These varieties are found in all parts of the country. In New England we have the Yankee dialect ; in the South we have the Negro dialect ; on the Western plains we have a dialect peculiar to the cowboy, the mountaineer and the miner ; in the interior we have a dialect peculiar to a large class of Westerners which has received the euphonious name of the Hoosier dialect. "Unzer Fritz" in America has produced what is known as the German dialect, while Patrick has given to us a mixture of his brogue, which is known as the Irish dialect ; on our western coast John Chinaman has given us a mixture of his tongue, and we have what is known as the Chinese dialect. Is it a wonder America is a land where dialectic poetry flourishes? England has dialects peculiar to her own province. So, too, the Welsh and the Scotch. The Scotch dialect Burns has immortalized, and beauty teems in every line of his Lowland Scotch. The peculiar charm which attaches to the dialect of the Irish-American, and the

native talent and wit possessed by the Irish people, together with the "bulls" and mistakes that necessarily happen in conversations, has made the Irish dialect quite a favorite in this country, and much excellent as well as amusing poetry is the result. Our German cousin has ever furnished amusement for men like Charles Follen Adams, a Massachusetts poet, who has made a decided success with his favorite dialect—the German. Riley's poems in Hoosier dialect are inimitable, unsurpassable and never-dying. The provincialisms of our Western folk are as indelibly fixed by Riley as was the Scottish by Burns. James Russell Lowell was the author of good dialectic poetry, and many others of our brightest and best authors have indulged in the temptation. Bret Harte is still another one of those peculiar geniuses that have touched the chord-strings of the human heart; and his dialectic poems are the best of their kind, describing the dialect of the far West and the peculiarities of its multigenerous inhabitants. Dialectic poetry has gained so great a prominence in the literature of today that we have concluded to classify it under a distinct head, although it embraces many species or varieties of poetry.

GERMAN DIALECT.

Charles Follen Adams has furnished some Anglo-Teutonic verse that will ever be appreciated by the reading public. Adams is a Boston business man who has, during his leisure moments, for recreation and pastime, written of the troubles and trials of the Strauss family. He has demonstrated himself a master of the art.

Ī dōn'd vās prēaching vōmān's righdts,
 Ōr ānyding līke dōt,
 Ūnd Ī likes tō seē āll bēoplēs
 Shūst gōndēntēd mīt dhēir lōt ;

Büdt İ vānts tō gōndrādict dōt shāp
 Dōt māde dīs leēdlē shōke :
 "Ä vōmān vās dēr glīngīng vine,
 Ünd mān dēr shtürdy ōak."

Adams—"Der Oak und der Vine."

Yoŭ vouldn't dink mīne frāu,
 İf yoŭ shüst loōk āt hēr nōw,
 Vhēre dēr wrinklēs ōn hēr prōw
 Lōng hāf beēn,
 Vās dēr frāulēin blūmp ünd fāir,
 Mīt dēr wāfy flāxēn hāir,
 Whō dīd vōnce mīne heārt ēnshnāre—
 Mīne Kātrine.

Adams—"Mine Katrine.

Dhēre vās māny qveēr dīngs, İn dīs lānd öff dēr frēe,
 İ nēffer cotild qvite ündērständ ;
 Dēr bēoplēs dhēy āll seēm sō deēfrēnt tō mē
 Äs dhōse İn mīne ōwn fāderlānd.
 Dhēy gēts blēndy droublēs, ünd indō mīshāps,
 Mītoüdt dēr léast bit öff ā cāuse ;
 Ünd, vould yoŭ pēliēf İd? dhōse mēan Yāngeē chāps,
 Dhēy fights mīt dhēir mōdēr-İn-lāws !

Adams—"Mine Moder-in-Law."

İ'm ā prökēn-heārtēd Deütschēr,
 Vōt's vill'd mīt crīēf ünd shāme.
 İ dēlls yoŭ vōt dēr drouplē ish :
 İ doōsn't knōw mý nāme.

Yoŭ dīnks dīs fēry vūnný, ēh ?
 Vēn yoŭ dēr schtōry hēar,
 Yoŭ vill nōt vōndēr dēn sō moōch,
 İt vās sō schtrānge ünd queēr.

Mīne mōdēr hād dwō leēdlē twīns ;
 Dēy vās mē ünd mīne brōdēr :
 Vē loōkt sō fēry moōch ālike,
 Nō vōn knēw vīch vrōm tōdēr.

Vón öff dër pöys wäs "Yāwcöb,"
 Ũnd "Hāns" dër ödër's nāme :
 Büt dēn ĩt mādē nō tiffērēnt ;
 Vē böth göt cāllēd dēr sāme.

Vēll ! vón öff ũs göt tēad,—
 Yāw, Mýnheër, dōt ĩsh sō !
 Büt vēddēr Hāns ör Yāwcöb,
 Mīne mōdēr shē dōn'd knōw.

Ũnd sō ĩ ām ĩn drōuplēs :
 ĩ gān't kīt droō mīne hēd
 Vēddēr ĩ'm Hāns vōt's ĩfīng,
 Ör Yāwcöb vōt ĩs tēad !

Adams—"Thē Puzzled Dutchman."

IRISH DIALECT.

Poems in this dialect are very popular with the reading world. They are usually very droll, yet full of pith and point. One by Charles Follen Adams will serve to illustrate our meaning.

"Thē grēatēst būrd tō foight," sāys Pāt,
 " Bārrīng thē āglē, is thē dūck ;
 Hē hās ā foine lārge bill tō pēck,
 Ānd plintý öf räle ĩrřsh plūck.

"Ānd, thīn, d'yē moīnd thē fūt hē hās ?
 Fūll ās brōad övēr ās ā cūp ;
 Shōw mē thē fōwl ũpōn twō ĩgs
 Thāt's āblē fēr tō thrip hīm ũp !"
 "Pat's Logic."

"Ārrāh, böys, ĩt's mēsēlf thāt wīll tēll yē,
 Ānd thāt ĩ cān dō prētty sōōn,
 Öf thē ĩncīdēnts strānge thāt bēfēll mē,
 Whēn ĩ trāvēlēd ũp tō thē moōn.

I heard thät quäre sōwls dīd rēside thēre,
 Sō I in ā balloōn wīnt ōne dāy,
 And ās swift ās ā rāce-hōrse dīd ride thēre,
 Frōm ēarth dīsāppēaring āwāy.

CHORUS.

“ I tēll yoū thē trūth ōn mý hōnōr,
 Hōw I trāvēled ūp in ā balloōn ;
 Fōr sūre it's mēsēlf, Pāddý Cōnnōr,
 Thät jóurnēyed smāck ūp tō thē moōn.”
Anonymous—“ Paddy's Balloon Ascension.”

“ Ōh, 'twās Nōrāh M'Friský I mēt ōn thē rōad
 Tō thē Fāir ōf Trālēē, ās I trōttēd āwāy ;
 Ōn hēr brēast, ā *gōssoōn*, ā mōst beaūtífūl lōad,
 And thē imāge ōf Pāddý, ēach gōssíp dīd sāy.
 “ Arrāh, Nōrāh, mý hōnēy, is it yoū I sēē thēre ? ”
 “ 'Tis, Mūrtōch, āvic, I'm ōff tō thē Fāir.”
 “ If thāt's whāt yoū're āt, Nōrāh, fāith its āll rīght ;
 Wē'll sēt ōff tōgēthēr, wē'll bē thēre āt night.

And wē'll drink tō thē Lýnchēs,
 Thē beaūtífūl Clírchēs,
 Thē Mūrphýs, Ō'Rýāns,
 Thē Duffýs, thē Briāns,
 Thē Cárēys and Lēarýs,
 Thē Láughlíns, Ō'Sháughlíns,
 Thē Whēlāns, thē Phēlāns,
 Ō'Cōnnēlls, Ō'Dōnnēlls,
 Thē Fōgärtýs, Dōughērtýs,
 Thē Búrkes and M'Gúrks,
 Thē Nólāns and Fólāns,
 Thē Kiernāns and Tiernāns,
 Thē Rōgāns and Brōgāns,
 Thē Lácýs and Casēys,

Thät keēp ūp thē fūn and thē frōlīck gālōre.”

“ The Fun at the Fair.”

"Wid all cōndēscinshīn, I'd tūrn yōŭr āttinshīn
Tō whāt I wōuld minshūn ōv Ērīn sō greēn ;
Ān' wīdōūt hēsītāshīn I'd shōw hōw thāt nāshīn
Bēcāme ōv crēāshīn thē gēm ānd thē queēn."

"The Origin of Ireland."

Ōh ! Ērīn, mŷ cōuntrŷ, thōugh strāngērs māy rōam
Thē hills ānd thē vāllēys I ōnce cāllēd mŷ hōme,
Thŷ lākes ānd thŷ mōuntāins nō lōngē I sēē,
Yēt wārmly ās ēvēr mŷ hēārt bēats fōr thēē,
Ōh ! cōūsh lā māchreē ! mŷ hēārt bēats fōr thēē,
Ērīn, Ērīn, mŷ hēārt bēats fōr thēē.

Charles Jeffreys—"Oh ! Erin, My Country."

Trōth, Nōrā ! I'm wādīn'
Thē grāss ān' pāradīn'
Thē dēws āt yōŭr dūre, wīd mŷ swāte sērēnādīn',
Ālōne ānd fōrsākēn,
Whīlst yōŭ're nēvēr wākīn'
Tō tēll mē yōŭ're wīd mē ān' I ām mīstākēn !

James Whitcomb Riley—"Serenade—To Nora."

WESTERN DIALECT.

Some very excellent poems have been written in this dialect by Francis Bret Harte. Mr. Harte is a master of the art of versification.

It wās Aūgūst thē third,
And quīte sōft wās thē skīes ;
Whīch it mīght bē īnfērrēd
Thāt Āh Sīn wās līkwīse ;
Yēt hē plāyed īt thāt dāy tīpōn Wīllīam
Ānd mē īn ā wāy I dēspīse.
Bret Harte—"Plain Language from Truthful James."

Sáy thêre ! P'r'äps
 Söme ön yoü chäps
 Might knöw Jim Wild ?
 Well, nö öffense :
 Thär äin't nö sênsê
 In gitt'in' riled !

Bret Harte—"Jim."

I've seên ä grizzlÿ shöw hÿs teêth ;
 I've seên Kêntückÿ Pête
 Dräw öut hÿs shoötêr 'n' ädvise
 Ä "têndêrfoöt" têr trêat ;
 Büt nüthln' êvêr tük më döwn,
 'N' mädê mÿ bëndêrs shäke,
 Like thät sign äbout thê döughntÿs
 Like mÿ möthêr üsed têr mäke.

Charles Follen Adams—"Mother's Doughnuts."

Western dialect is still further exemplified by what is termed Hoosier dialect, a speech peculiar to the people of some of the western states, yet of a little different type from those beyond the Rockies. Many excellent poems are written in this dialect. We have made a few selections :

"'Scürlots-like," säid thê treê-töad,
 "I've twittêred fêr räin äll dâÿ ;
 Änd I göt üp soön,
 Änd höllêred tÿll noön—
 Büt thê sün, hÿt bläzed äwäÿ,
 Tÿll I jêst clümb döwn ïn ä cräwfish-höle,
 Wêäry ät heärt, änd sick ät söul !

James Whitcomb Riley—"The Tree-Toad."

Ä thing 'ät's 'böut äs trÿin' äs ä hêalthÿ män kÿn meêt
 ïs söme poör fêllêr's funêräl ä-jöggin' 'lông thê strêët :
 Thê slöw hêarse änd thê hössês—slöw ênough, tö säÿ thê lêast,
 Fêr tö êvên täx thê pätience öf thê gêntlêmän dëcêased !



Thē slōw scrīnch ōf thē grāvēl—ānd thē slōw grīnd ōf thē wheēls,—
Thē slōw, slōw gō ōf ēv'ry wōe 'āt ēv'rybōdy feēls!
Sō I rūthēr like thē cōntrāst whēn I hēar thē whiplāsh crāck
 A quickstēp fēr thē hōssēs,

Whēn thē

Hēarse

Cōmes

Bāck!

James Whitcomb Riley—"When the Hearse Comes Back."

"Pōur ūs ōut ānōthēr, Dāddy," sāys thē fēllēr, wārmīn' ūp,
 Ā-spēakīn' 'crōst ā sāucērfūl, ās Ūnclē tūck hīs cūp,—
 "Whēn I seēd yēr sīgn ōut yāndēr," hē wēnt ōn, tō Ūnclē Jāke,—
 "'Cōme in ānd gīt sōme cōffēē like yēr mōthēr ūsed tō māke '—
 I thōught ōf mȳ ōld mōthēr, ānd thē Pōsēy cōuntȳ fārm,
 Ānd mē ā littlē kīd āgīn, ā-hāngīn' in hēr ārm,
 Ās shē sēt thē pōt ā-bīllīn', brōke thē ēggs ānd pōured 'ēm in"—
 Ānd thē fēllēr kīnd ō' hāltēd, with ā trimblē in hīs chīn.

James Whitcomb Riley—"Like His Mother Used to Make."

Hē's fēr thē pōre mān ēvēr' tīme! Ānd in thē lāst cāmpāign
Hē stūmped ōld Mōrgān Cōuntȳ, thrōugh thē sūnshīne ānd thē rāin,
 Ānd hēlt thē bānnēr ūp'ārds frōm ā-trāīllīn' in thē dūst,
 Ānd cūt loōse ōn mōnōpōlies ānd cūss'd ānd cūss'd ānd cūss'd!
Hē'd tēll sōme fūnnȳ stōry ēvēr' nōw ānd thēn, yōū knōw,
Tēl, blāme īt! īt wūz bēttēr 'n ā jāck-ō'-lāntērīn shōw!
 Ānd I'd gō fūrdēr, yīt, tō-dāy, tō hēar ōld Jāp nōrāte
Thān āny hīgh-tōned ōrātōr 'āt ēvēr stūmped thē Stāte!

James Whitcomb Riley—"Jap Miller."

Nōthīn' ēvēr māde wē mādđēr
Thān fēr Pāp tō stōmp īn, lāyīn'
 Ōn ā' ēxtrā fōre-stīck, sāyīn'

"Grōun'hōg's ōut ānd seēd hīs shāddēr!"

James Whitcomb Riley—"Old Winters on the Farm."

Rēc'lēct thē wōrtēr drāppīn'
 Īn thē trōff sō still 'nd clāir,
 'Nd wē'd hūnkēr dōwn 'nd drīnk ĭt,
 Stīll ā drāppīn' in ōur hāir;
 Rēc'lēct ylt hōw ĭt tāstēd,
 Sōrtēr soōthīn' līkē 'nd sweēt,—
 Ēf ā fēllēr jēst cōtīld būy ĭt
 Yōū cōtīld tāp mē fēr ā trēat.

Joe S. Reed—"Stirrin' Off."

CHINESE DIALECT.

Mr. Harte has given us a specimen of this dialect in "The Latest Chinese Outrage," a poem in anapestic rhythm of unusual merit in descriptive resources, metrical beauty and amusing incidents. We select the fourth stanza.

Thēn wē āxed fōr ā pārlēy. Whēn ōut ōf thē dīn
 Tō thē frōnt cōmēs ā-rōckīn' thāt hēathēn, Āh Sīn!
 "Yōū ōwē flōwtȳ dōlleē—mē wāsheē yōū cāmp,
 Yōū cātcheē mȳ wāsheē—mē cātcheē nō stāmp;
 Ōne dōllār hāp dōzēn, mē nō cātcheē yēt,
 Nōw thāt flōwtȳ dōlleē—nō hāb?—hōw cān gēt?
 Mē cātcheē yōū pīggeē—mē sēlleē fōr cāsh,
 ĭt cātcheē mē liceē—yōū cātcheē nō 'hāsh';
 Mē bēllȳ goōd Shēllīff—mē lēbbeē whēn cān,
 Mē ālleē sāme hālp pīn ās Mēlīcān mān!
 Būt Mēlīcān mān,
 Hē wāsheē hīm pān
 Ōn bōttōm sīde hilleē
 Ānd cātcheē—hōw cān?"

SOUTHERN DIALECT.

The dialect peculiar to the South is known as the Negro dialect. Many excellent poems are written in this dialect,

many of them quaint and laughable. We have selected an admirable poem and give it entire, entitled "De 'Sperience of de Reb'rend Quacko Strong":

Swing dät gäte wide, 'Pöstle Pëtër,
Ring dë big bëll, bëat dë göng,
Säints änd märtÿrs dën wïll meët dăr
Brüddër, Rëb'rënd Quäckö Ströng !

Söund dät bügäl, Ängël Gäbr'ël !
Tëll dë ëldërs löud än' löng,
Cl'är öut dëm hÿgh sëats öb hëabën,
Hëre cömes Rëb'rënd Quäckö Ströng !

Türn dë guärd öut, Gën'räl Michaël,
Ärms prësënt, dë line ällöng,
Lët dë bänd pläy "Cönk'rÿn Hërö"
För dë Rëb'rënd Quäckö Ströng.

Dën bïd Mösës bring dë cröwn, än'
Pälms, än' wëddÿn' göwn ällöng !
Wïd pröcessiön tō dë ländÿn',
Hëre's dë Rëb'rënd Quäckö Ströng.

Jösëph, mårch döwn wïd yöür brëd'rën,
Tribes, än' bännërs müsterÿn' ströng ;
Speëch öf wëlcöme fröm öle Äbräm,
Änswër, Rëb'rënd Quäckö Ströng.

Tüne yöür hârp-strÿngs tïght, Kïng Dävid,
Sïng yöür goöd Öle Hündrëd söng,
Lët dë sëröphs dånce wïd cÿmbäls
'Röund dë Rëb'rënd Quäckö Ströng.

Ängëls hëar më yëll Hösännër,
Hëar mÿ dülcëm spërïtööl söng ;
Hällëlüyër ! Ì'm ä-cömÿn',
Ì'm dë Rëb'rënd Quäckö Ströng.

Māke dāt white rōbe rāddēr spācioūs,
 Ānd the wāist bēlt strōrdn'ry lōng,
 'Cause 'twill tāke sōme roōm īn glōry
 Fōr dē Rēb'rēnd Quāckō Strōng.

Whāt ! Nō ōne āt dē lāndīn' !
 'Pēars like sūff'n' 'nūddēr's wrōng ;
 Guēss I'll gib dāt sleēpy Pētēr
 Fits—frōm Rēb'rēnd Quāckō Strōng.

Whāt ā nārrār littlē gātewāy !
 Mý ! dāt gāte ām hārd tō mōve,
 "Whō ām dāt?" sāys 'Pōstlē Pētēr
 Frōm dē pārapēt ābōve.

Ūnclē Pētēr, dōn't yoū knōw mē—
 Mē ā shinīn' light sō lōng ?
 Whý dē bērrý niggērs cāl mē
 Goōd ōle Rēb'rēnd Quāckō Strōng.

Dūn'nō mē ! whý ! I've cōnvārtēd
 Hūndreds ō' dārkies īn ā sōng,
 Dūn'nō mē ! nōr yēt mý māssā !
 I'm dē Rēb'rēnd Quāckō Strōng !

Ōle Nīck's cōmīn' ! I cān feēl īt
 Gēttīn' wārmēr āll ābōut.
 Ōh, mý goōd, kīnd Kērnēl Pētēr,
 Lēt mē īn, I'm āll toō stōut

Tō gō 'lōng wīd Mājōr Sātān
 Īntō dāt wārm climāte 'mōng
 Fīre ān' brīnstōne. Hēar mē knōckīn',
 Ōle chūrch mēmbēr, Quāckō Strōng.

Dāt lōud nōise ām cōmīn' nēarēr,
 Drēfflē smēll like pōwdēr smōke ;
 'Nūddēr screēch ! Goōd hēabēn hēlp mē—
 Lōrd, fōrgīb dīs poōr ōle mōke.

Allërs wäs sô bërry hôlŷ,
 Singin' änd präyln' ~~exträ~~ löng ;
 Nôw dë débblë's gwine tồ cätch më,
 Poör ôle niggër, Quäckô Strông.

Hi ! dät gâte swings bäck ä littlë,
 Mightŷ squeeëzin' tồ gët froô !
 Ôle Äpöllyôn hōwlŷn' löuder,
 Everything äround äm blüe.

Bäng dë gâte göes ! än' Bëélzëbtŷb,
 Bunch ôb woöl tŷpôn hŷs prông,
 Göes älong wîdout dë sôul ôb
 Missabŷtl sinnër, nâme ôb Strông.

Anonymous.

Few prettier selections can be made than the following :

A PLANTATION LULLABY.

Mämmŷ's littlë pickäninnŷ gwine tồ gô tồ sleëp—
 Hûsh ä bŷ-bŷ, hûsh ä bŷ.
 Dôan' yô' hëär dë coôn-dög bāyŷn' löud än' deëp?
 Hûsh ä bŷ-bŷ, hûsh ä bŷ.
 Môck-bîrds' nôtes ä-cällŷn', dôan' yô' hëär 'ëm sing?
 Păppŷ's gône ä hüntŷn', än' ä pôssŷm hōme'll brîng.
 Thëre's wôtërmëlôns coôlŷn' in thë shăddërs ô' dë sprîng.
 Hûsh ä pickäninnŷ, än' ä bŷ-bŷ.

Thëre's sweët përtâtërs bilin' än' ä hăm bōne tồ boôt,
 Hûsh ä bŷ-bŷ, hûsh ä bŷ.
 Păppŷ's gôt ä grăveyărd răbbŷt's léft hînd foôt,
 Hûsh ä bŷ-bŷ, hûsh ä bŷ.
 Sô hûsh ä pickäninnŷ while dë soût' wînds môan,
 Gô tồ sleëp sô mämmŷ căn gô liëb yô' äll älōne,
 Fër shë's gôŷn' tồ măke yô'r păppŷ ä big cō'n pōne.
 Hûsh ä pickäninnŷ, än' ä bŷ-bŷ.

Roy Farrell Greene.

YANKEE DIALECT.

The Yankee dialect is peculiar to our New England States. It has a quaintness about it that makes it very pleasant reading. James Russell Lowell has given to the world the finest specimens of this dialect. We select a poem entitled "The Courtin'," which in the excellence of its description is not exceeded :

Göd makes sêch nights, äll white än' still
 Für 'z you cän loök ör listën,
 Moönshine än' snöw ön fiëld än' hill,
 Äll silënce än' äll glistën.

Zëklë crëp' üp quite ünbecknōwn,
 Än' peëked in thrū' the windër,
 Än' there söt Huldÿ äll älōne,
 'Ith nō öne nigh tō hëndër.

Ä fireplåce filled the roöm's öne side
 With hälf ä cōrd ö' woöd in,—
 There wårn't nō stōves (tëll cōmfört died)
 Tō båke yë tō ä püddin'.

The wā'nüt lōgs shōt spårklës öut
 Tōwårds the poōtiëst, blëss hër !
 Än' leët'lë flåmes dānced äll äbōut
 The chinÿ ön the drëssër.

Ägin the chimblëy croök-nëcks hüng,
 Än' in ämōngst 'ëm rüstëd
 The öle queën's ärm thet Grån'thër Yōung
 Fëttched bäck fröm Cōncörd büstëd.

The vëry roöm, cōz shë wås in,
 Seëmed wårn fröm floör tō cëillin',
 Än' shë loöked füll äs rōsy ägin
 Ez the äplës shë wås peëlin'.

'Twas kin' ð' kingdòm-còme tò loòk
 Òn sèch & blæssèd crē'tūr',
 Å dögröse blüşh'n' tò & broók
 Åin't mòðèstēr nør sweetēr.

Hē wās ā sīx foōt ð' mǎn, Å ĩ,
 Clēan grit ǎn' hūmǎn nǎtūr';
 Nøne couldn't quickēr pitch & tøn
 Nør drør & fūrēr strǎightēr.

Hē'd sparkèd ĩt with füll twēntý gǎls,
 Hē'd squired 'ēm, dǎncèd 'ēm, drūv 'ēm,
 Fūst thīs øne, ǎn' thēn thēt, bý spēlls,—
 Åll ĩs, hē couldn't löve 'ēm.

Būt 'lōng ð' hēr hīs vēins 'oūld rūn
 Åll crīnkly līke cūrlèd mǎplē,
 Thē sīde shē brēshed fēlt füll ð' sūn
 Ez ā søūth slōpe ĩn Åp'ĭl.

Shē thought nø v'ice hēd sēch & swing
 Ez hīs'n ĩn thē chōir;
 Mý! whēn hē mǎde Æle Hūndrèd rīng
 Shē *knōwed* thē Lōrd wās nīghēr.

ǎn' shē'd blüşh scǎrlĭt, rīght ĩn prǎyer,
 Whēn hēr nēw meētĭn'-būnnēt
 Fēlt sømehøw thrū' ĩts crōwn & pǎir
 Æ' blūe eýes söt ūpøn ĩt.

Thēt nīght; ĩ tēll yē, shē loòkèd *søme*!
 Shē seēmed tō've gūt & nēw sōul,
 Før shē fēlt sǎrtĭn-sūre hē'd còme,
 Døwn tò hēr vēry shøe-søle.

Shē heēred & foōt, ǎn' knōwed ĩt, tū,
 Å-rǎspĭn' òn thē scrǎpēr,—
 Åll wǎys tò ønce hēr feēlĭn's flēw
 Līke spǎrks ĩn būrnt-ūp pǎpēr.

Hē kin' ɔ' l'itēred ɔn thē māt,
 Sōme dōubtflē ɔ' thē sēklē;
 Hīs heārt kēp' gōīn' pītŷ-pāt,
 Būt hēr'n wēnt pītŷ Zēklē.

Ān' yit shē gīn hēr cheēr ā jērķ
 Ēz thōugh shē wished hīm fūrdēr,
 Ān' ɔn hēr āplēs kēp' tō wōrk,
 Pārīn' āwāy līke mūrđēr.

"Yoŭ wānt tō seē mŷ Pā, Ĩ s'pōse?"
 "Wāl—nō—Ĩ cōme dāsīgnīn'"—
 "Tō seē mŷ Mā? Shē's sprīnkln' clō'es
 Āgīn tō-mōrrēr's ī'nīn'."

Tō sāy whŷ gāls āct sō ɔr sō,
 Ōr dōn't, 'ōūld bē prēsūmīn';
 Mēbbŷ tō mēan ŷēs ān' sāy nō
 Cōmes nātērāl tō wōmēn.

Hē stoōd ā spēll ɔn ɔne foōt fūst,
 Thēn stoōd ā spēll ɔn t'ōthēr,
 Ān' ɔn whīch ɔne hē fēlt thē wūst
 Hē cōuldn't hā' tōld yē, nūthēr.

Sāys hē, "Ĩ'd bēttēr cāl āgīn";
 Sāys shē, "Thīnk likelŷ Mīstēr":
 Thēt lāst wōrd prīcked hīm līke ā pīn,
 Ān'—wāl, hē ūp ān' kīst hēr.

Whēn Mā bīmebŷ ūpōn 'ēm slīps,
 Hūldŷ sōt pāle ēz āshēs,
 Āll kīn' ɔ' smīlŷ rōun' thē līps
 Ān' tēarŷ rōun' thē lāshēs.

Fōr shē wās jēs' thē quīēt kīnd
 Whōse nātŷr's nēvēr vārŷ,
 Līke strēams thāt kēp ā sūmmēr mīnd
 Snōw-hīd īn Jēnōārŷ.

Thẽ bloöd clöst roun' hẽr heärt fẽlt glüed
 Toð tight fõr ăll ẽxpřẽssin',
 Tẽll mõthẽr seẽ hõw mẽttẽrs stoød,
 Ăn' gĩn 'ẽm bõth hẽr blẽssin'.

Thẽn hẽr rẽd cõme băck like thẽ tide
 Dõwn tõ thẽ Băy ở' Fũndỹ,
 Ăn' ăll ĩ knõw ĩs, thẽy wăs cried
 ĩn meẽtin' cõme nẽx' Sũndăy.

James Russell Lowell.

THE SCOTCH DIALECT.

The Scotch is a very popular dialect. From the time it was first brought into general notice and rendered ever-enduring by the sweetest of Scotland's singers, Robert Burns, it has always been read with delight by the public. We give the following selections.

Thoũ hăst swõrn bỹ thỹ Gõd, mỹ Jẽaniẽ,
 Bỹ thăt prẽttỹ whĩte hănd ở' thĩne,
 Ănd bỹ ă' thẽ lõwĩng stărs ĩn hẽavẽn,
 Thăt thoũ wăd ăye bẽ mĩne !
 Ănd ĩ hăe swõrn bỹ mỹ Gõd, mỹ Jẽanie,
 Ănd bỹ thăt kĩnd heärt ở' thĩne,
 Bỹ ă' thẽ stărs sõwn thĩck õwre hẽavẽn,
 Thăt thoũ shălt ăye bẽ mĩne !

Allan Cunningham—"Thou Hast Sworn by Thy God, My Jeanie."

Hẽ wăs ă găsh ănd făithfũl tỹke,
 Ăs ẽvẽr lăp ă sheũgh ởr dĩke.
 Hĩs hõnẽst, sõnsle, băws'nt făce,
 Ăye găt hĩm frĩends ĩn ĩlkă plăce.
 Hĩs brẽast wăs whĩte, hĩs tũuzĩẽ băck
 Weel clăd wĩ' cõat ở' glõssỹ blăck;
 Hĩs găucỹ tăil, wĩ' ũpward cũrl,
 Hũng õ'er hĩs hũrdles wĩ' ă swirl.

Burns—"Twa Dogs."

Mỹ heid is like tō rēnd, Willīe,
 Mỹ heārt is like tō brēak ;
 Ī'm weārin' āff mỹ fēet, Willīe,
 Ī'm dȳin' fōr yoŭr sāke !
 Ō, lāy yoŭr chēek tō mine, Willīe,
 Yoŭr hānd ǝn mỹ briēst-bāne,—
 Ō, sāy yē'll think ǝn mē, Willīe,
 Whēn Ī ǝm dēid ǝnd gāne !

William Motherwell—"My Heid is Like to Rend, Willie."

Shoŭld āuld ǝcquāintānce bē fōrgōt,
 Ǟnd nēvēr brōught tō mīn' ?
 Shoŭld āuld ǝcquāintānce bē fōrgōt,
 Ǟnd dāys ǝ' lāng sȳne ?

CHORUS.

Fōr āuld lāng sȳne, mỹ dēar,
 Fōr āuld lāng sȳne,
 Wē'll tāk ǝ cūp ǝ' kindnēss yēt,
 Fōr āuld lāng sȳne.

Robert Burns—"Auld Lang Syne."

CHILD DIALECT.

Listening to the dialect of children has ever furnished us some of our happiest hours, as well as most pleasing affections. Simple and artless, it is nevertheless engaging to both old and young. Mr. Riley's "Rhymes of Childhood" and "A Child World" are rare, grand gifts to mankind. A selection from "Maymie's Story of Red Riding Hood" is here given :

Ān' nēn Ridīng Hoōd
 Shē sȳ "Ōh-mē-ōh-mȳ ! Drān'mǎ ! whǎt big
 Whīte lōng shǎrp teēth yoŭ dōt !"

Nēn ǝld Wōlf sȳs :
 "Yēs — ān' thēy're thātāwāy"—ān' drōwled —
 "Thēy're thātāwāy," hē sȳs, "tō ēat yoŭ wīv !"

Än' nèn hē 1st jūmp ät hēr,—

Būt shē screām'—

Än' screām', shē dīd—sō 's 'ät thē Mān

'Ät wūz ä-chöppīn' woōd, yōū knōw,—hē hēar,

Än' cōme ä-rūnnīn' in thēre wiv hīs äx ;

Än', 'fōre thē öld Wōlf knōw, whät hē 's äbōut,

Hē split hīs öld bräins öut än' killed hīm s' quick

It mākē' hīs hēad swīm !—Än' Rēd Rīdīng Hoōd

Shē wūzn't hūrt ät äll !

Än' thē bīg Mān

Hē toōked hēr äll sāfe hōme, hē dīd, än' tēll

Hēr Mā shē's äll rīght än' äin't hūrt ät äll

Än' öld Wōlf's dēad än' killed—änd ēvēr'thīng !—

Sō hēr Mā wūz sō ticklēd än' sō prōud,

Shē gīved hīm äll thē goōd thīngs t' ēat thēy wūz

'Ät's in thē bāskēt, än' shē tēll hīm 'ät

Shē 's mūch öblīge', än' sāy tō "cāl ädin."

Än' stōry's hōnēst trūth—än' äll sō, toō !

James Whitcomb Riley.

Mý Pā hē 1st fīshed än' fīshed !

Än' mý Mā shē säid shē wīshed

Mē än' hēr wās hōme ; än' Pā

Säid hē wīshed sō wōrse 'n Mā.

James Whitcomb Riley—"The Fishing Party."

NONSENSE.

"Ä littlē nōnsēnsē nōw änd thēn

Is rēlīshēd bý thē wīsēst mēn."

The writing of a nonsensical verse is a pleasure indulged in by some of our most excellent writers. The rhymes of our childhood—Mother Goose's Melodies—are familiar to almost every one, and it made very little difference what the wording of them was so that the measure and rhythm were perfect ; in fact, Mother Goose has some of the most com-

plex lines to be found in poetry.* Where, however, the measure and rhythm are perfect, words make but very little difference in writing what are termed nursery rhymes, and nonsensical songs. "The Owl and the Pussy Cat," one of Lear's "Nonsense Songs," is one of the best of its kind extant. Lear has a book in which many good songs of this species may be found. They will repay the reading where one has any desire for the quaint. Billowy are the metrical waves of this nonsensical song; leaping and bounding, billow upon billow, leaping higher on the middle or line rhymes, the waves surge and lash each other in beautiful sounds to the end of the stanza; all nonsense, it is true, and yet pleasing in the highest degree to the ear.

Thě owl ānd thě pūssy-cāt wēnt ōut tō sēa
 Īn ā beautifūl pēa-green bōat;
 Thēy toōk sōme hōnēy, ānd lōts ōf mōnēy
 Wrāppēd ūp ĩn ā fivē-pōund nōte.
 Thě owl loōked ūp tō thě moōn ābōve,
 Ānd sāng tō hīs light gūtār,
 "Ō pūssy, Ō pūssy, Ō pūssy, mý lōve,
 Whāt ā beautifūl pūssy yōū āre, yōū āre!—
 Whāt ā beautifūl pūssy yōū āre!"

Pūssy sāid tō thě owl, "Yōū ēlēgānt fōwl,
 Hōw chārmīngly sweēt yōū sīng!
 Cōme, lēt ūs bē mārriēd—toō lōng wē hāve tārriēd;
 Būt whāt shāll wē dō fōr ā rīng?"
 Sō thēy sāiled āwāy fōr ā yēar ānd ā dāy,
 Tō thě lānd whēre thě bōng-treē grōws,
 Ānd thēre ĩn thě woōd ā piggy-wīg stoōd,
 Wīth ā rīng ĩn thě ēnd ōf hīs nōse, hīs nōse—
 Ā rīng ĩn thě ēnd ōf hīs nōse.

* Mary Goose, wife of Isaac Goose, the author of "Mother Goose's Melodies," lived and died in Boston, Massachusetts, and was buried in Old Christ's Church Cemetery.

"Dear pig, are you willing to sell for one shilling
 Your ring?" Said the piggy, "I will";
 So they took it away, and were married next day,
 By the turkey who lives on the hill.
 They dined upon mince, and slices of quince,
 Which they ate with a runcible spoon,
 And hand in hand on the golden sand
 They danced by the light of the moon, the moon—
 They danced by the light of the moon.
Edward Lear—"The Owl and the Pussy Cat."

James Whitcomb Riley has some excellent verses of this species. Mr. Riley delights in amusing mankind, and few authors have been more prolific in writing poems that cause men to forget troubles and laugh heartily at the eccentricities of life. We make two selections :

A little Dog-Woggý
 Once walked round the Wörld :
 Sö he shüt üp his höuse ; and, förgétting
 His twö püppý-childrën
 Löcked in there, he cürled
 Üp his tåil in pink bömbåzíne nétting,
 And sët öut
 Tö wålk röund
 The Wörld.
James Whitcomb Riley—"The Little Dog-Woggy."

Däintý Båbý Äustin !
 Your Däddý's göne tö Böstön
 Tö seë the Kíng
 Öf Oö-Ríñktüm Jíng
 And the whåle he röde åcröst ön !
James Whitcomb Riley—"The King of Oo-Rinktum-Jing."

THE VERSICLE.

A little verse, a metrical toy. Poets of all ages—past as well as present, have taken delight in writing these momentary thoughts suggested by the occasion of passing incidents. Many of them, however, are very bright and deserve a place in the household of poetry. Our magazines and newspapers furnish a never-ending amount of them. We make the following selections :

WHAT SHE DIDN'T KNOW.

"Thăt dărlīng gīrl knēw ēverything,
Knēw Hēbrēw, Lătīn, Grēek—
Yēs, sēvērāl ōthēr lānguāgēs
Wīth flūēncȳ cōuld spēak.

"Ōf mūsīc, ārt, ēmbroidēry,
Shē hād ā thōrōugh knōwledge,
Ānd māny ōthēr thīngs bēsides
Thăt gīrls āre tāught āt cōllēge.

"Thē ōnlȳ thīng shē didn't knōw
(Nōr cōuld thē māid cōncēal
Hēr īgnōrānce ōf thāt) wās hōw
Tō cōok ā dēcēnt mēal.

"Būt did thāt māke thē māidēn lēs
Dēsīrāblē tō mē?
Nō, shē wās rīch, ānd cōuld āffōrd
Tō hīr ā cōok, yōu sē."

YOUTH AT CHRISTMAS.

"Ōh, wōuld I wēre yōung," thē ōld mān sighs
Whēn thē Chrīstmās sōngs āre sūng.
Thē ōld wōmān nēvēr ā wōrd rēplies—
Shē still clāims shē īs yōung."

TOMMIE'S GIRL.

"Shē is cheērful, wārm-heārtēd ānd true,
 Ānd is kind tō hēr fāthēr ānd mōthēr;
 Shē stūdiēs hōw mūch shē cān dō
 Fōr hēr sweet littlē sistēr ānd brōthēr.

"If yōu wānt ā cōmpāniōn fōr life,
 Tō cōmfōrt, ēnlivēn, ānd blēss,
 Shē is jūst thē rīght sōrt ōf ā wife,
 Mȳ girl with ā cālcō drēss."

A SURPRISE.

"Ī mēt hēr strōlling ōn thē streēt,
 Wē wālkēd tōgēthēr ūp thē hill,
 Shē wās ā māidēn vērȳ nēat,
 Whō mādē mȳ heārt stānd still,
 Whēn in ā mānnēr hārd tō bēat
 Shē shȳlȳ sāid, 'Ī knōw yōu're sweet.'

"Sūch wōrds Ī knēw nōt hōw tō meēt,
 Shē wās nōt wōnt tō tālk thāt wāȳ,
 Būt hāppinēss Ī fōund wās flēet
 Fōr vērȳ sōn Ī hēard hēr sāȳ,
 'Ī think it fācēs tōwārd thē streēt.'
 Ānd thēn Ī knēw shē mēant mȳ sūite."

IN COLLEGE CAP AND GOWN.

"Mȳ sweetheārt is ā stūdēt in ā fāmōus fēmāle cōllēȳ,
 Ānd thōugh Ī dō nōt think shē'll win pārticulār rēnōwn
 In āny spēcīāl stūdy, ōr bē nōtēd fōr hēr knōwlēȳ,
 Ī'm cērtāin thāt shē's chārmīng in hēr cōllēȳ cāp ānd gōwn.
 Thāt thē cōstūmē's fāscīnātīng thērē's nō rēāson fōr cōncēālīng,
 Ī think mȳ lōve mōst beāutīfūl whēn in it shē āppēars,
 Būt whēn Ī stēāl ā kiss frōm hēr, hōw fūnnȳ is thē feēllīng
 Whēn thē ēdgēs ōf thē mōrtār bōārd āre ticklīng mȳ ēars."



Jënnle kissed mē whēn wē mēt,
 Jūmping frōm thē chāir shē sāt in ;
 Time, you thīef, whō lōve tō gēt
 Sēcrēts intō your list, pūt thāt in.
 Sāy I'm wēary, sāy I'm sād,
 Sāy thāt hēalth and wēalth hāve missed mē ;
 Sāy I'm grōwing old, būt add—

Jënnle kissed mē.

Leigh Hunt.

Thē lāw lōcks up thē mān or wōmān
 Whō stēals ā goōse frōm off thē cōmmōn ;
 Būt lēts thē grēatēr villiān loōse,
 Whō stēals thē cōmmōn frōm thē goōse.

E. Elliott.

Whēn first in Cēliā's ear I pōured
 A yēt unprācticed prāyer,
 Mý trēmbling tōngue sincēre ignōred
 Thē āids of "sweēt" and "fāir."
 I onlý sāid, ās in mē lāy,
 I'd strīve hēr "wōrth" tō rēach ;
 Shē frōwned and tūrned hēr ēyes āwāy—
 Sō mūch fōr trūth in spēch.

Thēn Dēliā cāme. I chānged mý plān ;
 I prāised hēr tō hēr fāce ;
 I prāised hēr fēātūres,—prāised hēr fān,
 Hēr lāp-dōg and hēr lāce ;
 I swōre thāt nōt tīll Time wēre dēad
 Mý pāssiōn shōuld dēcāy ;
 Shē, smīling, gāve hēr hānd, and sāid
 'Twill last, thēn, fōr ā Dāy.

Austin Dobson—"A Love Song."

You sleēp upōn your mōthēr's brēast.
 Your rāce bēgūn,
 A wēlcōme, lōng ā wished-fōr Guēst,
 Whōse āge is Ōne.

Ä bābŷ-bōy, yoŭ wōndēr whŷ
 Yoŭ cānnōt rŭn ;
 Yoŭ trŷ tō tālk—hōw hārd yoŭ trŷ !
 Yoŭ're ōnly Ōne.

Ēre lōng yoŭ wōn't bē sŭch ä dŭnce ;
 Yoŭ'll ēat yoŭr būn,
 Änd flŷ yoŭr kite, lĭke fōlk, whō ōnce
 Wēre ōnly Ōne.

Yoŭ'll rhŷme änd woō, änd fight änd jōke,
 Pērhaps yoŭ'll pŭn !
 Sŭch fēats äre nēvēr dōne bŷ fōlk
 Bēfōre theŷ're Ōne.

Sōme dāy, tođ, yoŭ māy hāve yoŭr jōy,
 Änd ēnvŷ nōne ;
 Yēs, yoŭ, yoŭrsēlf, māy ōwn ä Bōy,
 Whō isn't Ōne.

Frederick Locker—"A Rhyme of One."

A MEAN LOVER.

"Ĭ lōve tō māke mŷ Mābēl crŷ,
 Bŷ jēaloŭs tāunts änd jeērs.
 Fōr thēn Ĭ gēt ä chānce tō trŷ
 Änd kiss āwāy hēr tēars."

LEGAL WHISKERS.

"Äs ō'er theŷr wine änd wālnŭts sāt,
 Tālking ōf thĭs and thēn ōf thāt,
 Twō wights wēll lēarnēd in thē lāw—
 Thāt is, wēll skilled tō find ä flāw—
 Sāid ōne cōmpānĭōn tō thē ōthēr,
 'Hōw is It, mōst rēspēctēd brōthēr,
 Thāt yoŭ hāve shāvēn āwāy
 Thōse whiskērs which fōr māny ä dāy
 Hāve ōrnāmēntēd mŭch yoŭr cheēk ?
 Sŭre, 'twās än idlē, sillŷ frēak.'

Tō whōm thē ōthēr ānswēr gāve,
 With loōk hālf mērry ānd hālf grāve,
 ' Thōugh ōthērs bē bȳ whiskērs grāced,
 Ā lāwyēr cān't bē toō bārefāced.' "

CONCLUSION.

And now we bring to a close a subject full of never-ending interest to the student of general literature — poetry, the art divine. Endeavoring to make its study practical, we have followed it step by step, exemplifying its measures by quotations from our great authors. It is a theme inexhaustible, and yet one may become familiar with its elements and science.

Were you to ask how to excel, the answer would be : if nature has endowed you with the natural gift, cultivate it by a careful study of authors whose works are preëminent. Longfellow, Lowell, Holmes, Whittier, and Bryant are a galaxy of names that will ever adorn American literature, and whose works should be read and thoroughly analyzed by every student of literature and art. England and Scotland have had a long line of poets whose works are gems of rare art.

Every one would commend the works of Tennyson and Burns. They were poets who possessed the faculty divine. The world acknowledges them as two of the grandest of any age. Yet there are those of our own time who are living, toiling, struggling writers for fame, present as well as future, that are models of excellence and elegance. Dobson, Lang, Gosse, and Swinburne may be cited. Read, and you may find yourself in touch with some one or all of them. Of our present-day American authors, Stedman, Aldrich, Riley, Harte, Hay, Carleton, and Stoddard, have each

earned a well-deserved fame. But be not mere imitators, read and study the works of great authors, and then mold and fashion your talent after a style of your own. There is a peculiar something in the writings of our poets that has a distinctiveness of its own plainly perceptible. Spontaneity in writing may be, and often is, genius assisting her own true children on and on, to nobler and greater deeds, giving them clearer vision—a direct insight. But let it not be supposed that genius alone makes men great. The lives of the best authors reveal the fact that men of genius are men who are untiring workers. Great poems are not mere accidents of genius. The great beehive of poetry is not inhabited by drones. The honey gathered from every flower is the result of their toil and industry. Care, precision, and painstaking methods are the royal roads to success. How beautifully William Cullen Bryant has expressed in these lines the poet's art :

Thē sēcŕēt wōuldſt thōu knōw
 Tō tōuch thē hēārt ōr firē thē blōōd āt will?
 Lēt thīne ōwn ēyēs ō'erflōw ;
 Lēt thȳ lips quivēr with thē pāssionāte thrill ;
 Sēize thē grēāt thōught, ēre yēt its pōwēr bē pāst,
 And bind, in wōrds, thē flēēt ēmōtiōn fāst.
"The Poet."

INDEX OF AUTHORS.

	PAGE
Adams, Charles Follen,	304, 305, 306, 309
Adams, John Quincy,	153
Adams, Sarah Flower,	252
Aldrich, Thomas Bailey, 140, 152, 153, 159, 179, 180, 202, 221, 222,	256
Alkaïos,	171
Allston, Washington,	226
Armstrong, John,	181
Arnold, Edwin,	12
Arnold, Matthew,	90, 115
Aytoun, William Edmonstoune,	216
Baer, Libbie C.,	65
Baillie, Joanna,	97
Barham, Richard Harris,	188
Barlow, Joel,	225
Baxley, Isaac R.,	64
Bayly, Thomas Haynes,	159
Beaumont, Francis,	225
Beattie, James,	99, 178, 182
Beddoes, Thomas Lovell,	84
Bennett, S. Filmore,	253
Bennett, William Cox,	72
Bethune, George Washington,	25
Bible,	4
Bishop, Sir Henry,	240
Blackstone, Sir William,	155
Bowles, William Lisle,	114
Bradbury, W. H.,	254
Branch, Mary Bolles,	71
Brennan, Joseph,	25, 164
Brooks, Maria Gowen,	82

	PAGE
Brown, Frances,	249
Browning, Elizabeth Barrett,	84, 195
Browning, Robert,	55
Bruce, Michael,	135
Bryant, William Cullen, 16, 81, 100, 101, 134, 155, 157, 160, 249, 263, 267, 268, 283, 285, 328.	
Brydges, Samuel Egerton,	111
Buckingham, Duke of, (George Villiers),	82
Burns, Robert, 4, 11, 16, 40, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 79, 96, 100, 169, 197, 207, 222, 256, 263, 268, 278, 279, 285, 318, 319.	
Butler, Samuel,	148, 302
Byron, Lord, 13, 29, 48, 76, 98, 101, 183, 203, 204, 208, 209, 223, 255, 256, 300.	
Carey, Henry,	90
Cary, Alice,	55
Cary, Phoebe,	91
Campbell, Thomas, 6, 10, 11, 15, 16, 19, 55, 156, 187, 188, 217, 221, 224, 226, 260, 286.	
Carleton, Will,	21, 22, 163, 168
Carpenter, J. E.,	244
Catullus,	174
Chalkhill, John, (Izaak Walton),	138, 166
Chatterton, Thomas,	86
Chaucer, Geoffrey,	11, 42, 190, 291
"Chevy Chase,"	260
Churchill, Charles,	156
Claribel,	244
Clark, Willis G.,	225
Cobb, Henry N.,	87
Coit, John O.,	65
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor,	13, 27, 47, 55, 73, 204, 278
Collins, William,	214, 278
Cooke, Philip Pendleton,	93
Cornwall, Barry, (B. W. Proctor),	55
Cotton, Charles,	130
Cowley, Abraham,	208
Cowper, William,	3, 168, 171, 183, 263, 285, 286, 288
Crabbe, George,	287

	PAGE
Craik, Dinah Maria Mulock,	72, 88, 89, 99
Cunningham, Allan,	216, 318
Dana, Richard Henry,	80, 192
Daniel, Samuel,	94
Dante,	289
Darwin, Erasmus,	200
Davies, Sir John,	92
Dickens, Charles,	105
Dobson, Austin,	117, 119, 122, 123, 125, 129, 132, 298, 325
Doddridge, Philip,	199
Drayton, Michael,	218
Dryden, John,	3, 135, 257, 286, 293, 300, 302
Durbin, Charles,	61
Eastman, Charles Gamage,	54
Edwards, Amelia B.,	55
Elliot, Ebenezer,	278, 325
Emerson, Ralph Waldo,	212, 272
Emmett, Dan. D.,	246
Falconer, William,	59
Field, Eugene,	62, 150, 152, 193
Fletcher, Giles,	194
Fontenelle, Bernard le Bovier,	229
Fosdick, William W.,	283
Foster, Stephen Collins,	240
Franc, G.,	254
Gates, Ellen N. H.,	141
Gay, John,	138
Gaylord, Willis,	56
Gilder, Richard Watson,	108
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von,	141, 150, 256, 295
Goldsmith, Oliver,	156, 182, 183, 196, 212
Gosse, Edmund,	128
Goose, Mary,	321
Gray, Thomas,	106, 147, 182, 206, 219, 224, 263, 266, 273
Greene, Roy Farrell,	314
Hale, Sarah J.,	105
Hall, Charles S.,	246
Harte, Francis Bret,	28, 87, 90, 167, 170, 218, 285, 308, 309, 311

	PAGE
Harvey, James,	213
Hastings, Thomas,	254
Hay, John,	11, 178, 257, 261, 285
Heber, Reginald,	145, 253
Heine, Heinrich,	256
Hemans, Felicia,	12, 180, 213
Henryson, Robert,	131
Herbert, George,	50
Herrick, Robert,	15, 77, 148, 149, 151, 178, 190, 191
Hervey, Thomas Kibble,	55
Heywood, Thomas,	106
Hill, Thomas,	190
Hogg, James,	152, 162
Holmes, Oliver Wendell,	51, 64, 147, 158, 201, 260, 262, 263
Homer,	217, 289
Hood, Thomas,	10, 31, 54, 55, 77, 89, 93, 113, 161, 191, 198, 260
Horace,	58, 226
Howe, Julia Ward,	247
Howells, William Dean,	64
Hoyt, Ralph,	55, 78
Hunt, Leigh,	325
Hunter, Anne,	146
Hugo, Victor,	149
Ingelow, Jean,	85
Jeffreys, Charles,	308
Johnson, Samuel,	180
Jones, Sir William,	203
Jonson, Ben,	279
Josephus,	4
Keats, John	103, 111, 181, 195, 212, 277, 291
Keeling, Elsa D. E.,	67
Kingsley, Charles,	81, 86, 144, 171, 173
Kinney, Coates,	25, 142, 225
Knox, William,	28
Körner, Charles Theodore,	80
Larcom, Lucy,	140, 143, 168, 170
Landon, Letitia Elizabeth,	224
Lang, Andrew,	116, 125, 130, 154

INDEX OF AUTHORS.

333

	PAGE
Lanier, Sidney,	44, 255
Lear, Edward,	321
Linley, G.,	244
Locker-Lampson, Frederick,	112, 325
Lockhart, Burton W.,	64
Lockhart, John Gibson,	221
Logan, Margaret B.,	122
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, 8, 12, 13, 14, 15, 35, 41, 44, 45, 55, 73, 74, 81, 110, 164, 171, 173, 194, 199, 207, 220, 222, 263, 281, 285, 291	
Lowell, James Russell,	257, 263, 282, 301, 302, 303, 315, 317
Lowry, Rev. Robert,	253
Lytton, Sir Edward Bulwer,	295
Lytton, Robert Bulwer,	291
Macaulay, Lord,	258, 293
Macdonald, George,	11, 16c
Mace, Frances Laughton,	252
Mackay, Charles,	14, 104, 145
Manners, Lady Frances,	56
Marlowe, Christopher,	294
Matthews, James Newton,	167
McCabe, Charles C.,	247
McCarthy, H.,	246
Marsh, Simeon B.,	254
Merrick, James,	179
Miller, Joaquin,	285
Milton, John,	48, 104, 109, 134, 198, 201, 219, 226, 266, 277, 289
Montgomery, James,	79, 134, 248
Moore, Thomas,	72, 239, 263, 291
Morris, Ida G.,	53
Motherwell, William,	166, 319
Moultrie, John,	78
Nelson, S.,	244
Norton, Caroline E.,	96, 113
O'Conner, Joseph	179
Osgood, Frances Sargent,	55, 68
Ossian,	3
Palgrave, Francis Turner,	193
Parnell, Thomas,	213

	PAGE
Parsons, Thomas W.,	43
Patmore, Coventry,	55
Payne, John Howard,	4, 240
Percival, James Gates,	194, 282
Perry, T. S.,	55
"Piers Plowman,"	195
Pike, Albert N.,	246
Pickering, Henry,	192, 223
Pinkney, Edward Coate,	93
Poe, Edgar Allan,	10, 18, 38, 68, 76, 146, 175, 192
Pope, Alexander, 2, 3, 27, 37, 58, 59, 177, 192, 197, 202, 206, 222, 286, 290, 300.	
Powell,	54
Procter, Adelaide Anne,	75, 95, 218
Proctor, Bryan W., (Barry Cornwall),	104
Quarles, Francis,	11, 77
Ramsay, Allan,	285
Randall, James R.,	246
Read, Thomas Buchanan,	4, 55, 87, 284
Reed, Joe S.,	311
Riley, James Whitcomb, 67, 159, 263, 264, 265, 266, 285, 308, 309, 310, 319, 320, 322.	
Roberts, Sarah,	79
Robinson, Maria Durey,	248
Rogers, Alexander,	94
Rouget de Lisle, Claude Joseph,	41
Russell, Henry,	242
Sappho,	172
Saxe, John Godfrey,	60, 70, 95, 97, 204
Schiller, J. C. F. von,	256, 261, 295
Scott, Lady Jane,	242
Scott, Sir Walter,	51, 163, 169, 183, 220, 291
Sedley, Sir Charles,	99
Shakespeare, William, 48, 78, 103, 112, 187, 192, 194, 195, 196, 206, 207, 215.	
Shelley, Percy Bysshe,	70, 102
Shenstone, William,	214, 285
Shepherd, N. G.,	14

	PAGE
Shillaber, P. B.,	75
Shirley, James,	94
Sibley, Charles,	83
Sidney, Sir Philip,	69
Sigourney, Lydia H.,	151
Simms, William Gilmore,	283
Smith, Charlotte,	71
Smith, James,	198
Southey, Robert, 153, 161, 163, 171, 172, 207, 219, 225	
Spenser, Edmund, 11, 181, 291	
Stedman, Edmund Clarence, 73, 96, 143, 179, 205, 221, 283	
Still, John,	196
Stoddard, Richard Henry,	55, 203
Stoddart, Thomas Tod,	88
Suckling, Sir John,	70, 189
Swinburne, Algernon Charles, 123, 124, 127, 142, 171, 172, 175, 285, 291, 292.	
Taylor, Bayard,	55
Tennyson, Alfred, 12, 15, 28, 35, 38, 43, 47, 55, 59, 71, 76, 85, 90, 139, 146, 159, 162, 171, 173, 174, 202, 204, 205, 213, 214, 218, 256, 262, 263, 266, 285.	
Thackeray, William Makepeace,	169
Thomson, James, 178, 182, 190, 197	
Toplady, Rev. A. M.,	254
Tusser, Thomas,	48, 49
Udall, Nicholas,	294
Vaughan, Henry,	194
Virgil,	216, 289
Voiture, Vincent,	121
Waller, Edmund,	74
Walford, Rev. W. H.,	254
Walton, Izaak,	44
Watts, Isaac, 26, 157, 172, 254	
Weir, Harrison,	106
Wesley, Charles,	251, 254
White, Joseph Blanco,	115
White, Henry Kirke,	74
Whitman, Walt,	3

	PAGE
Whittier, John Greenleaf,	12, 14, 28, 35, 44, 72, 210, 263, 284, 285
Wilcox, Ella Wheeler,	16, 110, 193, 205
Willis, Nathaniel Parker,	35
Winner, Septimus,	245
Wither, George,	57
Wolfe, Charles,	18c
Wolfe, James,	277
Wordsworth, William,	37, 47, 54, 158, 285, 286

INDEX OF SUBJECTS

	PAGE		PAGE
Accent,	6, 19	Construction of the Stanza,	63
Acrostics,	56	Couplet,	11
Alcaics,	171	Cretic,	26
Allegory,	199	Dactyl,	24
Alliteration,	42	Dactylic Dimeter,	10
Amatory Ode,	256	Dactylic Rhythm,	160
Amphibrach,	26	Dialect,	303
Amphimacer,	26	Didactic	235, 285
Anapest,	24	Dimeter Measure, 138, 150, 160,	
Anapestic Rhythm,	165	166.	
Anapestic Tetrameter,	10	Drama,	236, 293
Anaphora,	201	Echo,	218
Antithesis,	202	Ecphonesis	206
Apheresis,	187	Eight Line Stanza,	92
Apocope,	188	Elegy,	262
Apostrophe,	200	Ellipsis,	191
Assonantal Rhyme,	44	Empire of Poetry,	229
Ballad,	258	Enallage,	193
Ballade, The	116	Envoy,	298
Blank Verse,	133	Epanalepsis,	203
Burlesque,	297	Epenthesis,	188
Burletta,	297	Epic,	235, 288
Cento Verse,	54	Epigram,	203
Chant,	221	Epilogue,	298
Chant Royal,	118	Epitaph,	278
Child Dialect,	319	Epizeuxis,	204
Chinese Dialect,	311	Erotesis,	205
Classification,	235	Farce,	297
Comedy,	296	Feminine Rhyme,	45
Consonantal Rhyme,	45	Figures of Etymology,	187

	PAGE		PAGE
Figures of Rhetoric,	199	Nonsense,	320
Figures of Speech,	187	Objective Poetry,	236
Figures of Syntax,	191	Octometer Measure,	146, 159
Five Line Stanza,	69	Odd Rhyme,	50
Foreign Words and Expressions, 60		Ode,	254
German Dialect,	304	Onomatopoeia,	218
Hearing,	208	Opera,	299
Hendecasyllables,	174	Pantoum,	131
Heptameter Measure,	144, 158	Paragoge,	189
Heroic Ode,	257	Paraleipsis,	220
Hexameter Measure, 143, 157, 164, 170, 172.		Pastoral,	235, 281
Hyperbaton,	197	Pentameter Measure,	142, 155
Hyperbole,	208	Personification,	220
Iambic Pentameter,	11	Pleonasm,	198
Iambic Rhythm,	147	Poetical Licenses,	177
Iambus,	23	Poetry as an Art,	1
Imitation of Classical Measures, 171		Poetic Pauses,	36
Inverse Rhyme	49	Prologue,	297
Inversion,	197	Prosthesis,	190
Interrogation,	205	Quantity,	6
Irish Dialect,	306	Quatrain,	12
Irony,	210	Refrain,	221
Kinds of Poetry,	229	Rhythm,	30
Litotes,	211	Rhythmic Combinations,	65
Lytic,	235, 237	Rhyme,	40
Masculine Rhyme,	45	Rondeau,	120
Measures Exemplified,	136	Rondel,	123
Melodrama,	297	Roundel,	124
Meter,	18	Sacred Ode,	255
Metonymy,	212	Sacred Songs,	248
Metrical History,	293	Sapphics,	172
Metrical Romance,	291	Satire,	236, 299
Middle Rhyme,	46	Scansion,	33
Mock Epic,	289	Secular Songs,	238
Monometer Measure, 137, 148, 165		Sectional Rhyme,	48
Moral Ode,	255	Selection of Words,	58
Nine Line Stanza,	98	Sestina,	126
		Seven Line Stanza,	82

INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

339

	PAGE		PAGE
Scotch Dialect,	318	Triolet,	129
Simile,	222	Triple Rhyme,	46
Six Line Stanza,	75	Tragedy,	296
✓ Sonnet,	107	Travesty,	297
Southern Dialect,	311	Trimeter Measure,	139, 151, 167
Spondee,	26	Triplet,	12
Stanza,	11	Trochaic Rhythm,	136
Subjective Poetry,	236	Trochaic Tetrameter,	10
Subjective Drama,	299	Trope,	223
Syllepsis,	198	Trochee,	23
Synæresis,	190	Verse,	10
Synecdoche,	223	Versicle,	323
Syncope,	190	Villanelle,	124
Task Rhyme,	50	Virelay,	130
Ten Line Stanza,	102	Vision,	226
Tetrameter Measure, 140, 152, 163, 168.		Western Dialect,	308
Tmesis,	191	Yankee Dialect,	315



THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE

**THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE
STAMPED BELOW**

AN INITIAL FINE OF 25 CENTS

**WILL BE ASSESSED FOR FAILURE TO RETURN
THIS BOOK ON THE DATE DUE. THE PENALTY
WILL INCREASE TO 50 CENTS ON THE FOURTH
DAY AND TO \$1.00 ON THE SEVENTH DAY
OVERDUE.**

Nov 60	
REC'D LD	
MAY 22 1960	
Nov 61 SS	
REC'D LD	
OCT 31 1961	
REC'D LD	
15 Mar 63	
APR 10 1963	

5M - - -

YC 18019

Jones 69492

AUL

